



Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v.20  
1449190

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 1472







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

v. 20  
VOLUME XX.

Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v. 20

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.

## CONTENTS.

## PARTS I, II, III.

A Note on the Authenticity of the Portraits of Gov. Endecott, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	1
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	19
Sketch of the Family of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, compiled by HENRY F. WATERS, . . . . .	37
Joseph Townsend of Boston, . . . . .	46
A few English Notes relating to the Name of Townsend, . . . . .	49
Salem Meadows, Woodland, and Town Neck, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . . . .	52
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	63
A notice of Charles Davis, Librarian of the Essex Institute, 1865-1868, . . . . .	73
A Postscript to the Article on Gov. Endecott's Portraits, . . . . .	78
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (con- tinued), . . . . .	79

## PARTS IV, V, VI.

James Osborne Safford, Member of the Finance Committee of the Essex Institute from 1874 to 1883. A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL, . . . . .	81
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	93

Augustus Story, a Memorial Paper read before the Essex Institute, May 14, 1883, by CHARLES T. BROOKS, . . .	115
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	138
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	147
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued), . . . . .	156

## PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

The Great Pastures of Salem, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . .	161
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	180
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued), . . . . .	198
Dr. Bentley's East Parish Deaths; Some Notes and Corrections, communicated by J. A. EMMERTON, M.D., . . .	209
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	215
Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham, copied by WELLINGTON POOL, . . . . .	232

## PARTS X, XI, XII.

Memoir of Oliver Carlton, by LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, . . .	241
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	252
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass., copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, . . . . .	273
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued), . . . . .	289
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Wenham (continued), . . . . .	297

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XX.    JAN., FEB., MAR., 1883.    Nos. 1, 2, 3.

---

A NOTE  
ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE PORTRAITS OF  
GOV. ENDECOTT.

---

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

Two paintings of Governor Endecott hang on the walls of Plummer Hall. Besides these, there are, in the Senate Chamber at Boston, one; at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq., of Salem, two; at the rooms of the Antiquarian Society at Worcester, two; and one at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston. No others are known to exist.

In a letter to the president of the American Antiquarian Society dated at Salem, Oct. 16, 1873, announcing the gift of "a copy of the portrait of John Endecott," the Hon. William C. Endicott, associate justice of our Supreme Judicial Court, said,—"It was painted by Mr. Southward of Salem, from the original portrait, now in the possession of my father, William P. Endicott, of Salem. The original descended to him, as the oldest son of the oldest son, direct from the Governor, together with the sword with which

the cross was cut from the King's colors, and other heir-looms."

William P. Endicott, Esq., the father of Judge Endicott, took this picture from his father, Capt. Samuel Endicott of Salem, who died here Apr. 30, 1828. Between 1821 and 1828, Capt. Endicott presented a copy, by Frothingham, of this same picture to the East India Marine Society of which he was a member. Capt. Samuel Endicott was the eldest child of John, who died Mar. 11, 1816, at his residence on the "Orchard Farm" granted by Massachusetts to Gov. John Endecott, July 3, 1632, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

His father John Endicott, of the sixth generation from the Governor, was the eldest child of John, who died May 1, 1783, at the "Orchard Farm," and was forty-four years of age at the time of his father's death.

John Endecott last named, of the fifth generation, was the eldest child of Capt. Samuel, who died at the "Orchard Farm," May 7, 1766, and was fifty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation, was the eldest child of Samuel, who died in 1694, when his son was but seven years old, and was, from his fifty-first to his seventy-ninth year, the only male heir of Governor Endecott of that generation in New England.

Samuel Endecott, of the third generation, was the second child (his elder brother, Dr. John, residing and dying in England) of Dr. Zerobabel, who died in 1684, and was twenty-five years of age at the time of his father's death.

In a division of the Orchard Farm, March 26, 1691, he took the north side, with the Governor's homestead.

Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, second child of Gov. John Endecott, took the whole of the Orchard Farm to himself and his heirs under the terms of his father's will, his elder brother, John, who lived in Boston, dying two years after



the Governor, and without issue. He resided in Salem, and was thirty years old at the time of the Governor's death. Governor Endecott removed his residence from Salem to Boston in 1655, made his will the second day "of y<sup>e</sup> third moneth called May, 1659," and died at Boston, March 15, 1665. No picture of Governor Endecott is mentioned in the will of the Governor nor of any of his male descendants nor in the inventory of any person bearing the name of Endicott.

Judge Endicott, further says of the original, in the letter above quoted; "It was painted in 1665, the year of the Governor's death," but cites no authority except family tradition. The continuity of the tradition is, perhaps, as well made out as such a chain of evidence can be. The Orchard Farm was held by the Endicott family under the original grant from 1632 until 1828. It was, as late as March 11, 1816, in the occupancy and improvement of descendants of the Governor, so far as appears of record, with the exception of a few years at the end of the seventeenth century when it was appraised, March 4, 1696-7, as "in the Tenure and Occupation off Walter Phillips," who was paying rent for it as late as 1699.

If the painting in question was executed in 1664-5, it was not in existence when the Governor made his will, and it was executed during his residence in Boston. Probabilities are a poor reliance in such matters, yet we have no other. The earliest record of a portrait painter in Boston bears date two years later, and occurs in Mather's *Magnalia*, where we read, Book III, Chap. iii, in the life of Mr. John Wilson, who died Aug. 7, 1667, "Mr. Ed. Rawson, the Honored Secretary of the Massachusetts Colony, could not by all his Intreaties perswade him to let his Picture be drawn; but still refusing it, he would reply, 'What! such a poor, vile Creature as I am! shall my Picture be drawn? I say, No; it never shall!' And when that Gentleman

introduced the Limner, with all things ready, vehemently importuning him, to gratifie so far the desires of his friends as to sit a while, for the taking of his Effigies, no Importunity could ever obtain it from him." Here was a "Limner with all things ready" in Boston two years after the death of Endecott, or earlier. He may have been here some years before. He may have been "Tom Child, the Painter," who, Sewall's Diary says, died in Boston, Nov<sup>r</sup> 10, 1706. But where are other works of his as strong as the Endecott picture?

Mr. Edward Rawson was closely associated with the person of the Chief Magistrate in responsible positions from 1645, until long after Governor Endecott's death. If he "introduced the Limner" to his kinsman John Wilson, in 1667, or before, he may have introduced the same Limner to his friend and patron, John Endecott, two years earlier, and he may have secured a likeness of that worthy for the Colony of which he was a founder, to hang in the new "Hall over the Market place" which was built just after his removal to Boston, in which he sat officially with Rawson beside him, and where John Adams found one hanging in 1766.

It is only necessary, and it is certainly easy, to assume that this picture or a copy of it got from Boston to the "Orchard Farm" in some unexplained way, probably after the death of the eldest son, Dr. John, in Boston, since it was found there at the beginning of the present century. The wife of John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the Governor, was Elizabeth Jacobs, who married him May 18, 1738, when he was twenty-five years old, lived with him until his death at the age of seventy, and survived him until 1809, when she died, Aug. 9, at the age of ninety-one. A woman of marked character, she furnishes a strong link in the chain of evidence.

Capt. Samuel Endecott of the fourth generation from

the Governor, was the father of John last named. He was born Aug. 30, 1687, twenty-two years only after the Governor's death. Of his paternal uncles, grandsons of the Governor, Zerobabel was living in 1706, Benjamin in 1735, and Joseph in 1747, and Anna, the widow of his uncle John, lived until 1720. Such were his means of knowing and perpetuating the family traditions. He lived "usefull and respected," for seventy-nine years, and died May 7, 1766. He was twenty-six years old when his eldest child, John, was born, and lived to impart whatever he knew of the Governor and his times to ten children and a score or two of grandchildren, who reached maturity before his death, and notably to his youngest child, Ruth, who was twenty-seven years old when he died, and who died in 1828, at the age of 89.

The mother of John last named, and of the fifth generation, was Anna, eldest daughter and second child of Dr. John Endecott (son of Dr. Zerobabel and grandson of the Governor) who was married to Capt. Samuel, Dec'r 20, 1711. These two persons, the father and mother of John, were first cousins, grandchildren of Dr. Zerobabel Endecott, and great grandchildren of the Governor. To what they knew and imparted to their son John, we have lately living witnesses in the persons of John's widow, Elizabeth Jacobs Endecott, who died in 1809, and of John's youngest sister, Ruth, who died in 1828.

Timothy Endicott of Sterling died Sept. 20, 1865, aged 80, and his widow, April 17, 1871, aged 83. He was the youngest child of John of the sixth generation, who was the eldest child of John of the fifth. John Endicott of the sixth generation married Martha Putnam who died Sept. 3, 1821, at the age of 79, and she was the mother of Timothy. In 1763, the year of her marriage, she visited the "Orchard Farm," in company with her husband's father, John Endecott, of the fifth generation from the

Governor, who was fifty years old at that time, and survived her marriage twenty years. Few family traditions can be better entitled to credit than that of the Endicott family.

The Essex Institute is indebted to the Massachusetts Historical Society for permission to copy from its files the following letter of Dr. William Bentley, to John Adams, never before printed and bearing directly upon the matter in hand.

*"To John Adams, the late President of the United States.  
Salem, 10 Oct., 1809.*

Sir: Last evening I received with great pleasure your request for an explanation of a note left at Quincy.

Having been in the habit for many years of receiving from Mr. Endicott a portion of the ENDICOTT PEARS, and being desirous to honor the man who above all others deserved the name of Father of New England, I concluded, in passing, I should be accepted, if in the reverence of my heart, I paid my respects and gave the highest expression in my power. That the information I gave in the note is correct, I have no doubt after an examination of many years. The substance of the evidence is that the tree is near the site of the first mansion of the Governour, & the land & tree have been always & now are the property of his direct heirs, being now in possession of Mr. John Endicott, nearly fourscore years of age and of the sixth generation. To ascertain its age, near it stood a Dial which was fixed upon a pedestal which the Governor said bore the age of the Tree. That Dial has been for years in my possession. [*It is now in possession of the Essex Institute, Eds.*] It is in copper, square, horizontal, 3 inches, a very fair impression, & in the highest order. It was marked "William Bowyer, London, Clockmaker, fecit." "I. 1630 E." the Initials of the Governor's name. On



the Gnomon, on one side "Lat. 42" & on the other Salem."

In August last, Aug. 8, 1809, died Elizabeth Endicott, aged 91, & her Brother, born in 1711, is still living. Her family had grants at the same time with Gov : Endicott. The persons known to me knew those who knew Gov : Endicott. The consent leaves no doubt in my mind. Gov : Endicott came to Salem in 1728. [*Error for 1628; Eds.*] His farm still retains his name. Opposite to him, the King's Forester, Mr. Rial, was ordered to settle & the name, "Rial's side," is still retained. In 1732 [*Error for 1632; Eds.*] Gov : Endicott secured his title to his Lands from the Colonial Government. I will transcribe the confirmation of the Grant of the Homestead, so called.

'At a Court holden at Boston, July 3, 1632. There is a Neck of Land, lying about three miles from Salem, containing about 300 acres of Land, granted to Capt. John Endicott, to enjoy to him & his heirs forever ; called in the Indian tongue

WAHGQUAMESUCK,

in English, Birchwood, bounded on the Southern side with a river called in the Indian tongue

LOCWAMAPIMISSET,

commonly called the "Cow House River;" bounded on the North side with a river called in the Indian tongue

CONAMATSQNOONCANT,

commonly called the "Duck River;" bounded on the east with a river leading up to the former rivers which is called in the Indian tongue

ORKHUSSANT,

otherwise known by the name of WOOLSTON RIVER, bounded on the west by the main Land.' This is The Farm.

In 1796, I visited the Gov.'s Farm with an Italian painter, with the purpose of taking from the Original painting of the Gov: a likeness, as the family picture, three quarters length, was in the family apartment & nearly defaced, & at that time I made the following remarks upon what I saw & heard, & I transmit them as they stand in my Day Book.

'In searching for the Site of the Gov: Mansion, we found that the house was gone before the memory of any person now living—the present house being upon higher ground, northwardly. The place of the Cellar is distinctly to be seen. It is upon the descent of a conical hill, facing southwardly. Behind it, the family say, was a Building for the family servants, & for domestic labors, the place of which is now to be seen. There is a fine prospect in front and a gentle descent to a small creek in which the Gov: kept his shallop. Tradition says there was a walk to this landing place, covered with trees & grape-vines so thick that a person might pass unobserved. This place was called the Govs: Orchard, of which only one tree is left & that near the House. It now bears the name of the Endicott Pear, but in the family, the Sugar Pear, & this is the tree that stood not far behind the Dial & has its age reported from it. It is in front of the Site of the House & rises in three trunks from the Ground, & is considerably high. It is much decayed within at bottom; which gives it the appearance of three trunks, but the branches at top are sound.'

[Here follows a discussion on the natural history of the pear, with the statement that it lives a thousand years and that the apple is often ingrafted on it to profit by its durability. Eds.]

I have been very desirous of preserving the Good & Great men of Massachusetts & of our Country as well as

men eminent among us. If at any time my friends could discover to me any portraits of such persons I have been much indebted to them.

I have the four patriotic Old Charter Governours—

Endicot, Winthrop, Leverett & Bradstreet :

The Mass. fathers of our INDEPENDANCE —

John Adams, S. Adams, Hancock :

The ministers of Salem, Higginson, Curwen, & also H. Peters—of Boston & the vicinity the four Mathers & some late persons.

Mr Curwen, the First Eminent Merchant of Salem, & Master of Horse. . . . The Four Presidents, &c. & above 1000 engravings. The portraits of the Seventeenth Century are of high value if they regard Massachusetts.

With every sentiment of personal respect & with the ardour of national affection, I am, Sir, your devoted Serv<sup>t</sup>.

WILLIAM BENTLEY."

Dr. Bentley was much interested in the Governor's history, and in the Endicott pear-tree and "Orchard Farm," and well acquainted with members of the family. At his death, Dec'r. 29, 1819, he left among his Paintings, a copy of this picture of Governor Endecott, now in possession of the Antiquarian Society, the canvas measuring about two by two and a half feet. It shows the skull-cap ; white collar and cuffs ; glove in the right hand, but no finger-ring ; and gray hair, chin tuft, and mustache. The canvas gives no account of its date or origin.

Two other copies of this original picture are known to exist. One of them, by Frothingham, who painted here between 1820 and 1830, hangs near the old painting, at the residence of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. The other, on panel, by the same artist, was presented to the East India Marine Society by the late Capt. Samuel Endicott

not long before his death in 1828, and now hangs in Plummer Hall.

In both these copies, Frothingham, who has been followed by the engravers and lithographers, has rounded out and tinted up the features, but not to the extent of impairing the likeness, and has added a background of drapery and architecture, not to be found in the original from which he copied.

The original of these pictures, to which Judge Endicott alludes in his communication, has no lettering whatever about it. It bears the marks of being a likeness and is strongly drawn, though by no means indicating the hand of a master. It may be, if painted in 1664-5, the work of Thomas Child, or of one of those English artists who at an early period made flying visits to the colonies for the painting of portraits. It is the picture of a gray-haired and gray-bearded old man, such as the Governor should have been at the age of seventy-six, and has the familiar skull-cap, collar, glove and ring which have been reproduced in all the engravings and lithographs, but has none of the architecture and drapery. Indeed the common fire-board and scrubbing-brush experiences of such neglected old bits of canvas, after time and grime have disguised their identity, had, when Frothingham copied this picture, nearly destroyed the background, without, however, impairing the tints or outlines of the lighter parts. Thus the face and hand survived, and, in 1843, Mr. Chas. Osgood found it possible to carefully restore the darker shades.

So much is known of that class of paintings of Governor Endecott which naturally groups itself about the "family picture" or "original portrait," as Dr. Bentley and Judge Endicott have called it, being either known or probable copies thereof, namely, the copies by Frothingham, one of which is in Plummer Hall and the



other in possession of Wm. P. Endicott, Esq. ; a copy by Southward in possession of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, and the presumed copy which the Antiquarian Society received from Dr. Bentley. These share with the original whatever stamp of authenticity a well-established family tradition is able to impart. We have now to consider another group of these pictures, fortunately identical in the cast of face portrayed, but differing from the first in details of treatment. Among themselves they may be found to have some common characteristics.

The earliest record of a painting of Governor Endecott, known to me, occurs in the diary of John Adams (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, pp. 199-200) where he writes, at the house of his brother-in-law Judge Cranch in Salem, November 4, 1766, in describing Deacon, the father of Col. Timothy Pickering : "The picture of Governor Endicott, &c. in the Council Chamber, is of this sort ; they are puritanical faces."

Writing again at Quincy, April 15, 1817 (*Life and Works*, Vol. X, pp. 249-50) he reiterates the statement, that there were in the "Council Chamber in the old Town House in Boston" (see p. 244), "little, miserable likenesses of Governor Winthrop, Governor Bradstreet, Governor Endicott and Governor Belcher, hung up in obscure corners of the room," as late as 1770.

March 29, 1774, writing at Treadwell's Tavern in Ipswich, Mr. Adams says (*Life and Works*, Vol. II, p. 337) "Rode to Ipswich, and put up at the old place, Treadwell's. The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endicott's picture hung up in the house."

The landlord of the old Treadwell Tavern on the hill at Ipswich, which was such a favorite resort with Mr. Adams when riding the eastern circuit as a young lawyer, was Nathaniel Treadwell, in the inventory of whose estate,

dated May 10, 1777, in which silver plate is appraised at eight shillings per ounce, "Gun, Sword, Cartouch-box and powder-horn, £3.00" and "2 Brass Kettles & 2 Brass Skillets, £4.10," appears this item,— "The Effigies of Governor Endicott £4.4." The Tavern house was left by will to the eldest son, Jacob, the father of John White Treadwell, Esq. Landlord Treadwell left a widow, Hannah, who was not the mother of his children, and she left, by a will proved Aug. 6, 1792, "one dozen of pewter plates marked H. E., to Jacob Treadwell's daughter Hannah." In an inventory of Hannah Treadwell's estate, filed Dec. 4, 1792, appears "Governour Endicot's Effigies, 24 sh." Hannah Endecott, daughter of the second Zerobabel, was born about 1706, and was a great-granddaughter of Governor Endecott. Probably it was she of whom Mr. Adams wrote, Mar. 29, 1774, "The old lady has got a new copy of her great-grandfather, Governor Endecott's picture hung up in the house."

We next hear of this Treadwell picture in the house of Deacon Aaron Treadwell, second son of Landlord Treadwell, who received, on the death of his father's widow, one half her furniture, for which he receipted, Apr. 6, 1795.

It is remembered by David Pulsifer, of Boston, the well-known antiquary, whose boyhood was passed in Ipswich, as hanging in Deacon Aaron Treadwell's parlor, and the story is current that on one occasion when the room was filled with a concourse of the Baptist clergy, a class of guests to whom the Deacon was especially hospitable, one of them turned the face of the picture to the wall, because, as he said, Governor Endecott persecuted the Baptists.

It then became the property of John White Treadwell of Salem, and he presented it to the Essex Historical Society. It is lettered, in oils, on the back of the canvas,

"Drawn from the picture of  
Governor Endicot, in y<sup>e</sup> Council  
Chamber at Boston.

T. (or J.) Mitchell pinx."

and on the top of the stretcher, in ink, by a more modern hand,—“Dr Paine’s.”

John Adams enumerates pictures of Winthrop, Bradstreet, Endicott and Belcher, as hanging in the Council Chamber in 1770. This was after the latter of the two fires which proved so destructive to the contents of the old State House. The “great fire” of Oct. 2, 1711, utterly destroyed the wooden town house which had served the colony, as well as the town, since 1658, and few data are at hand from which to estimate the probability of its having contained many portraits or of their surviving the fire. The best account extant of the fire seems to be that of the “Boston News Letter” No. 390, for the week ending Oct. 8, 1711, from which it appears that “Some Gentlemen took care to preserve her Majestie’s picture that was in the Town-House.” But there is no other item to help us to a conclusion as to whether other pictures were there and if so whether they perished or were saved.

Of the fire of Dec. 9, 1747, we know more. It broke out after midnight in the entry way between the Council Chamber and the Representatives’ room, and “the internal part of this elegant brick building again experienced the desolating flame, when a vast number of ancient books and early records, together with a collection of valuable papers, were destroyed.” The Boston Weekly News Letter for Dec. 10, 1747, speaks of this as “a most terrible fire,” and says, “that spacious and beautiful Building, excepting the bare, outward Walls, was entirely destroyed.” . . . “As the fire began in the second story, the Records . . . Pictures of the Kings and Queens, &c.,

which were in the Council Chamber . . . were consumed." And the Boston Evening Post for Dec. 14, 1747, says, "the fine Pictures and other Furniture in the Council Chamber were destroyed." So that if a picture of Governor Endecott was in the Council Chamber in 1747 and survived that December night, it must have been as a brand snatched from the burning. In 1766-70, we have Mr. Adams's word for it that there was such a picture in the Council Chamber, and whatever remained there in 1770 might be expected to find its way to the new State House on Beacon Hill, in 1798. Accordingly we find, in the Senate Chamber of to-day, pictures of Govs. Endicott, Winthrop, Leverett and Bradstreet and a picture marked "Gov. Burnett," but no "Belcher." We will not ask whether Mr. Adams's pen or his memory was at fault in the matter of Governor Belcher's picture, or whether the picture in the group, marked "Burnett" and that at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society, marked "Belcher" do or do not represent the same face. All these pictures of Governors are, like the Treadwell picture of Gov. Endecott, finished within an oval line, without hands, architecture, or drapery, which is very suggestive of a common origin and date of execution. But an examination of the whole group disappoints the hope of deriving from them any account of their history. And the fact that the Massachusetts Historical Society's picture of Gov. Endecott is finished in the same way adds to the confusion. No lettering whatever can be found on the State House portraits save this statement without date in printed letters on the back of each, that they were

Restored by  
G. Howorth  
Boston.

The pictures seem all to have been backed with new



canvas so that any account they could have given of themselves is obliterated. The Resolve of March 23, 1832, is a little suggestive of their having come from the old State House. It reads as follows :

*"Resolve for preserving the ancient pictures belonging to the Commonwealth, March 23, 1832.*

*Resolved.*

That the Secretary of the Commonwealth cause the ancient pictures of Governor Winthrop and other distinguished men in the colonial history of Massachusetts, which are now in Lobby No. 7, to be repaired, and put into suitable frames, and suspended in some conspicuous place in the State House."

The Historical Society portrait bears on the back of the canvas this inscription, which has a modern look and gives no indication of its date or authorship :

"John Endicot Esq<sup>r</sup> First  
 "Governor of New England  
 Copy  
 by  
 "Mr John Smibert  
 1737  
 "Original drawn anno  
 1664 E T 76."

John Smibert was painting in Boston from 1728 to 1751, and while he may have painted this picture, the internal evidence seems conclusive that he never saw the inscription now on it. It was presented without a frame, Nov. 24, 1836, by Hon. Francis C. Gray to the Massachusetts Historical Society. No living member of the Gray family can tell how this picture came into the hands of the donor,

nor give any clew to the origin of the picture or of the inscription it now bears. The social, political and denominational sympathy which existed between William Gray, who left Salem in 1809, and Dr. Bentley, who was taking steps to secure a copy of the "family picture" in 1796, and regarded Endecott as "the Father of New England," might lead to a conjecture. But guesses are of little value. The fact remains that the earliest picture of which we have an authentic record is the Treadwell picture, and of this we know from Mr. Adams that it was new in 1774. Of this we have also the evidence of its own lettering, which there is no reason to question, that it is a copy of a likeness, then in the Council Chamber. A painter's bill of 1773 is on file showing the existence there of pictures, Gov. Burnett's among them.

If then Rawson, or some other, placed an original likeness of Gov. Endecott in the Council Chamber at Boston and it remained there to be copied in 1774 and possibly hangs in the Senate Chamber to-day, we have the desired corroboration that the features of the family portrait are the features of Gov. Endecott, for the features portrayed in the two groups of pictures are identical. Indeed without this corroboration there would seem to be little doubt, since the nose and mouth are both marked and often reappear among the Governor's numerous and scattered progeny.

But if no such original was placed in the town house, or if, being so placed, it had perished in one or the other of the devastating fires recorded, then the picture hanging there in 1766 was a copy, and the picture in the Senate Chamber may be the same copy, of some other likeness of the earliest of the Massachusetts magnates whose features are supposed to have been transmitted to us. And the study of the pictures themselves affords little internal

evidence because it is not possible to know how much is original work and how much restoration, or how much of the difference in detail is to be charged to the individual fancy of artists. The pillar and drapery, now familiar from the popular engravings and lithographs are, no doubt, the work of Frothingham, who, when he copied the "family portrait," found the background obliterated and supplied one to his own liking. Much more worthy of comment is the difference in the color of the hair and beard. The "family picture" shows the Governor as an old man with hair, mustachios and chin-tuft gray and in keeping with the general aspect of a man near eighty. The same is true of the Treadwell picture, which may be the copy of another contemporaneous painting. But the Historical Society portrait, while it has white mustachios and chin-tuft, has brown hair, and the Senate Chamber portrait has hair, mustachios, and chin-tuft all brown, and represents a magistrate as young as Governor Endecott was when he left England. The critical observer will not fail to note the variation in the finishing of the collar-strings, which in the "family picture" and Treadwell copy seem to end in a firm wooden tip wound with white, but in the Senate picture with a tassel and in the Historical Society's picture with a more elaborate ornament. Perhaps these divergences of style are too slight to be worthy of notice, yet by careful comparison with other works of the periods in question they might throw light on the question of date and authorship.

The result seems to be that we have a marked figure and features accepted in 1766-74 by the family and the public as those of Governor Endecott who had then been dead for a century. We have a picture in the custody of the Commonwealth representing the same person at a younger age, purporting to represent Governor Endecott, and of

the origin and history of which nothing whatever is known. We have an extremely good picture, badly preserved and, in 1796, "nearly defaced," but in 1843, carefully restored, accepted by Dr. Bentley, and vouched for by a well-sustained family tradition as an original painting from the life, representing identically the same face and figure; and lastly we have another picture of the same person, well-preserved and not badly done, which some one, either before or since its presentation to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1836, has felt sure enough of the fact to inscribe as a picture of Gov. Endecott copied by John Smibert in 1737 from some original done in 1664, and which is accepted as such by that Society. If Rawson, or some other, procured a picture by Thomas Child, or some other, of Gov. Endecott, finished in an oval line, in 1664, and presented it to the colony, it may have been copied by Smibert, in oval, in 1737, and by Mitchell, in oval, in 1774, and it may be now in the Senate Chamber "restored" to middle age and auburn hair, by some hand more skilled in colors than in colonial history. But if the Senate Chamber picture were painted originally as it now is, and now represents the face as it was when that picture was painted, then it would seem probable that the Senate Chamber picture was done in England before the Governor's departure for America, for he came here at the age of forty and never revisited the old country.

Time may unearth corroborative evidence of the authenticity of these pictures, but if this research should prove to be final and exhaustive, it would seem to put the claim that the Governor's true features have come down to us, beyond reasonable cavil.





## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 268, Vol. xix.]

**10 Jacob** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1646. He married first, Sarah Wainwright in 1667, and she died February 3, 1688; second, in 1688 or 1689, Sarah Kinsman, who was a daughter of Robert and Mary Kinsman. She was born March 19, 1659. He was known as "Corporal," or "Jacob Perkins, jr.," and is also sometimes mentioned as "Jacob Perkins the Maltster," and this was probably his occupation as well as farming. In a deposition given in 1695, concerning some cattle which had strayed from his brother Abraham's island, he says he was at that time forty-nine years old, and had lived at or near Perkins Island the greater part of his life. His father gave him the use of a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco Parish (reserving to himself the right to dispose of it at his death), this being half of a farm which he bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661. This farm Jacob relinquished to his father for one at Sagamore Hill, and upon which he resided the remainder of his life. He, in conjunction with his older brother, Abraham, acted as attorney for their father during the latter part of his life; this trust he afterwards gave up. His father resided with him for awhile after the death of his wife. We find frequent deeds of land sold by him, with the name of "Sarah" as his wife, which was the name of both of his wives. His family was very large, a great proportion being sons, which fact has kept families of the name numerous in Ipswich. The location of his house is still to be seen at Sagamore Hill. He died in 1719. His sons, Jacob and John, were to be executors of his will, which was made

Dec. 13, 1718, and was proved in Court Dec. 14, 1719.

The fac-simile was taken from his will, which was made Dec. 13, 1718.

*Jacob Perkins*

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins were :

46 John, b. Jan. 31, 1668; d. before 1693.

47 Phillis, b. Nov. 28, 1670; m. Thos. Emerson, Nov. 20, 1685.

48 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1672; d. before 1719; left w. and ch.

49 Westly, b. March 13, 1674; d. before 1697.

50 Sarah, b. May 18, 1677; pub. John Leighton, Dec. 4, 1714.

51 Mehitable, b. J'y 12, 1681; m. Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704.

52 Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1685; pub. Jona. Burnham, Mar. 17, 1710.

53 Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1687.

Children of Jacob and Sarah (Kinsman) Perkins were :

54 Jacob, b. Jan. 3, 1690; pub. 1st, Eliz'h Kinsman, Mar. 6, 1713; 2d, m. Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733.

55 Eunice, b. March 14, 1691.

56 John, b. Oct. 17, 1693; pub. Eliz'h Endicott, of Boxford, March 15, 1718; m. in Boston in June, 1718.

57 Robert, b. Oct. 21, 1695; pub. Eliz'h Doughton, Oct. 25, 1718.

58 Westly, b. Dec. 3, 1697; pub. Abigail Rindge, Nov. 27, 1725.

59 Joseph, b. Oct. 9, 1699; pub. Eliz'h Fellows, Nov. 2, 1728.

60 Jeremiah, b. Dec. 1, 1701; pub. Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730.

**11 Luke** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich in 1649. He married, April 26, 1677, Elizabeth Jaquith, daughter of Henry Jaquith; it is to be feared that he did not live a very peaceful or happy life with her. She died about 1690, after which he married Sarah ——— about 1692. His wife, Sarah, may have outlived him; the time of the death of neither is certainly known.

Luke Perkins was employed during the early part of his life by his father and brother Abraham. He afterwards carried on the Inn formerly kept by his father. A part of his life was spent upon his brother Abraham's Island, where he was living in 1695, when he states, in a deposition concerning cattle belonging to his brother Abraham, which had strayed away, that he was forty-six years old at that time.

His father made a deed of gift to him of his homestead and other lands upon certain conditions, which Luke did not fulfil to the satisfaction of his father, and a suit was had, and Luke was obliged, by the order of the Court, to transfer the property again to his father.

An agreement was made by John Perkins, through his two sons, Abraham and Jacob as attorneys, that upon Luke's relinquishing all claim to house and land formerly given him by his father, John, they would convey to him another house and storehouse which stood by the river-side, and half an acre of land. Abraham also promises to pay a bill of Luke's of £7, to Robert Cook of Boston, and of £7, to Henry Bennet; that Luke shall have a bed and rugge. He was to take his pick of five beds that are in the house. Abraham also agrees to pay the maidservant her quarter's wages, and to give Luke a closebodied coat, and to pay all debts that Luke contracted while keeping his father's house as a house of entertainment.

This bargain led to an unfortunate suit in Court, Luke repudiating his agreement. Luke lost his case, and went to jail rather than submit to the order of the Court. He was released after giving bonds in the sum of £1000 not to molest Abraham in the possession of his property. This suit took place in March, 1687-8.

In 1688-9, he sold to "Thomas Smith, taylor," his house and storehouse for sixty pounds, silver currency of New England.

There is no mention of any children born by first wife.

Children of Luke and Sarah (——) Perkins were:

61 John, b. May 14, 1693.

62 Sarah, b. Jan. 22, 1694.

**12 Isaac** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1650. He married, in 1669, Hannah, daughter of Alexander Knight and his wife Hannah. The widow,

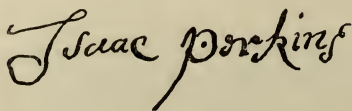
Hannah Knight, after the death of her husband, married Robert Whitman, Nov. 9, 1664.

This marriage of Isaac with Hannah Knight does not appear upon the record, but is made evident by the following abstract: "Isaac Perkins & wife Hannah convey to Richard Kimball land in Ipswich which formerly belonged to *her* father, Alexander Knight, formerly of Ipswich. Feb. 6, 1716."

On the 20 March, 1683-4, his father gave him a deed of a farm of 100 acres in Chebacco Parish, near to what is now called "the Falls;" he had been living there before this deed was made. This was half of the farm his father had bought of William Wittred, carpenter, Aug. 8, 1661; it was owned by a grandson of Isaac in 1790.

He appears to have been a man who was highly respected by his neighbors who spoke of him as "*Mr.* Isaac Perkins of Chebacco." His name and that of his wife, Hannah, were often attached to deeds of land; she must have died before his will was signed, as no mention is made of her in that instrument, neither of his oldest son John, or of his heirs, as he had probably died young. His two sons, Abraham and Jacob, were executors of his will, which was made Oct. 26, 1725, and proved Feb. 14, 1725-6.

Isaac gave a deed of his farming stock and land in Chebacco to his son Jacob, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to perform by a written instrument," from which it would appear that Isaac and Hannah spent their last days in the family of their son Jacob.

A fac-simile of the signature of Isaac Perkins, written in a cursive script. The name "Isaac" is written in a larger, more ornate hand, while "Perkins" is written in a smaller, more straightforward cursive.

The fac-simile, which is here given, was taken from an autograph made September 8, 1700.



The children of Isaac Perkins and wife Hannah were :

- 63 John, b. July 1, 1670; d. young.
- 64 Abraham, b. Sept. 15, 1671; m. Abigail Dodge.
- 65 Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1673; m. ——— Woodward.
- 66 Isaac, b. May 23, 1676; m. 1st, wid. Mary Pike; 2d, wid. Lydia Vifian.
- 67 Jacob, b. Nov. 9, 1678; m. 1st, Mary Cogswell, pub. Sept. 8, 1716; 2d, Susanna Butler, widow, m. Feb. 10, 1728.
- 68 Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1681.
- 69 Sarah, b. March 28, 1685; m. ——— Marshall.
- 70 Mary, b. March 27, 1687; m. ——— Proctor.

**13 Nathaniel** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1652. He married Judith ——— in 1684. At this time his father gave him a farm of one hundred acres in Chebacco, adjoining that of his brother Isaac.

In early life he "followed the sea," being probably engaged in fishing, in which business his father and brother Abraham were both interested. After his marriage and the gift of a farm from his father, he appears to have devoted himself to husbandry for a while, but his affairs, evidently, did not prosper, and about 1700 he sold various parcels of his farm.

Jan'y 30, 1691. He and wife Judith, sell meadow in Chebacco to John Wise.

Feb. 27, 1701. He and wife Judith, sell to Abraham Perkins, jr., "20 acres of salt marsh and upland in Chebacco, being part of said Nathaniel's homestead where he now lives."

June 23, 1702. He sells more of his homestead to John Burnham.

June 3, 1703. He and wife Judith sell to Adam Cogswell, jr., yeoman, in consideration of nine score and twelve pounds lawful money, certain tenements and tracts of land in Chebacco with dwelling houses, barnes, orchard, pasture, etc., etc., which land was bounded by land of Isaac Perkins, by "a black birch tree, a red oak,

a grape vine, a heap of rocks, and a cherrie tree." After this sale we lose sight of him entirely.

The children of Nathaniel Perkins and wife Judith were :

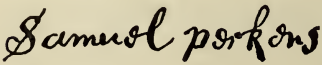
71 Nathaniel, b. March 31, 1685.

72 Jemima, b. June 29, 1686.

**14 Samuel** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1655. He married in 1677 Hannah, daughter of Twiford and Hannah West. He was a cordwainer by trade. He served as a soldier in the Narragansett war, for which he received a portion of land at Voluntown, on the eastern border of Connecticut, which land afterward came into possession of his son Ebenezer, who settled upon it, and in 1735 sold it to John Wildes of Topsfield, Mass.

His father gave him a deed of land in the town of Ipswich on which he had built a house in 1684; this land joined to land given to his brother Luke. In a deed to Luke, his father, Quart<sup>r</sup> John, says, "and that Sam<sup>l</sup> Perkins shall not be disturbed in the possession I have given him, and that he hath built upon."

Samuel Perkins died intestate in 1700. His widow, Hannah, was administratrix of his estate, and was also appointed guardian of his two minor children, John and Elizabeth.

The fac-simile, here given,  
 was taken from a signature  
 made June 19, 1695.

The children of Samuel and Hannah Perkins were :

73 Samuel, b. Nov. 26, 1679; d. abroad, date unknown.

74 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 3, 1681; m. 1st, Hannah Safford; 2d, —

75 Elizabeth, b. June 13, 1685.

76 John, b. May 12, 1692; d. at Curacoa, W. I.

**15 Thomas** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>). The dates of his birth and death are not known. His father, in a deed of gift to his son Luke, of a very considerable portion of real estate

in Ipswich, makes it a condition "that he shall support his mother and brother Thomas, if they should happen to outlive him (John), during the whole of the remainder of their natural lives."

It is to be inferred from the above that Thomas was unable to support himself, being imbecile in body or mind. This mention constitutes all we know of Thomas.

**16 Sarah** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>). The date of her birth is not known. In giving her evidence in a suit against Sergeant Wayte, April 10, 1683, she says: "I, Sarah Perkins, being at my father, Quartermaster John Perkins his house, the last September Court, I see Serg<sup>t</sup> Wayte," etc., etc. It would be not a little singular if a family of eight sons should not have at least one daughter also, but as the above affidavit contains all the evidence we find that Sarah was a daughter, this is open to a doubt, as 10 Jacob, son of 2 John, had at the same time a wife Sarah; it is not, therefore, impossible that it was a *daughter-in-law* who gives this evidence.

**36 Hannah** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 7, 1662. She married Daniel Rindge, date not known. He appears on the early records as a carpenter (1698), and later (1713) as a shopkeeper, and was an active and useful man in the affairs of the town. They had only one child, the mother dying a few days after her birth; the date of her death being July 9, 1684.

Hannah Perkins, the mother of Hannah Rindge, in her will made in 1722, gives "to Hannah Stanford, daughter of my daughter Hannah, the late wife of Daniel Rindge of Ipswich."

The child of Daniel and Hannah (Perkins) Rindge was :

Hannah, b. June 30, 1684; m. ——— Stanford.

**39 Beamsley** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 7, 1673. He was married in September, 1698, to Hannah Glazier, who Nathaniel Emerson says was his daughter. She was a widow Glazier when married to Capt. Beamsley Perkins. After this marriage, Abraham Perkins, the father of Beamsley, commenced a suit against *Rev. John Emerson*, of Gloucester, who had married them, for performing the marriage ceremony illegally, inasmuch as they had not before been regularly published. Emerson acknowledged his fault and paid his fine.

Beamsley Perkins was a mariner, and was early in life the owner and captain of a sloop. In 1716, he commanded the brig Ipswich of 100 tons. At the time of the attack of the British forces upon Port Royal, in 1710, he commanded "Her Majesty's ship Dispatch, friggott," mounting twenty guns. He retained his interest in shipping until his death, and was always addressed as *Capt. Beamsley Perkins*. Two small vessels are mentioned upon the inventory of his property, viz.: "1 skooner valued at £200, a small skooner at £22.—Sea beding £4. Instruments of navigation 30 shillings."

In 1714, he bought of his father, Perkins Island, said in the deed to contain "100 acres more or less." This Island, with the stage and buildings, was valued at £800, and was probably used for the curing of fish; a part of this property he resold to his father the same year. He sold a large farm in 1719 to Thomas Choate for £1400. He also sold a large portion of Perkins Island before his death.

His will was executed Feb. 5, 1718-19, and proved July 29, 1720. His estate was valued at £1587. He gave all to wife, Hannah, during her life, to be distributed "to her children" at her death. His wife, Hannah, was appointed executrix.



His death upon the town record reads thus: "Capt. Beamsley Perkins died at his house in Ipswich ye twenty third day of July 1720, being 47 years three mo. and 16 days old." The inscription upon his tombstone makes an error of about two years in his age. He is there stated to be "in ye 45th year of his age."

In the disposition of some of his property after his death, his widow and four of *her* children by her first husband, Glazier, sign a deed, as well as the children of Capt. Beamsley. They sign as "children of Hannah and *legatees* of said Beamsley."

Children of Beamsley Perkins and wife Hannah were :

77 Sarah, bapt. Aug. 12, 1705.

78 Hannah, b. April 22, 1707.

79 Martha, b. March 3, 1709.

80 Lucy, bapt. Nov. 9, 1712; d. Dec. 3, 1712.

**40 John** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 28, 1676. He received his preliminary education at the Ipswich Grammar School, under the instruction of Mr. Daniel Rogers, son of President Rogers of Harvard College. He entered Harvard College in 1691, and was graduated in 1695. He was married first to Mary McFarland Dec. 11, 1697; she was the widow of Duncan McFarland of Boston. It is not known when she died; she was living in Boston in 1714, as upon the 6th of August of that year, Dr. John Perkins and his wife Mary, who was administratrix of the estate of her former husband, McFarland, conveys land in Boston, that formerly belonged to him, to Joseph Mayer. Shortly after leaving college he studied medicine, and began the practice of that profession in his native town. When the new meeting-house was built in 1700, he, and the other physicians of Ipswich, Drs. Bridgman and Dean, were each assigned a separate pew, as a marked appreciation of the value of their services. He did not remain long in Ipswich, but

removed to Boston, and was in practice there for many years, though he resided at intervals again in Ipswich.

After the death of his first wife, he married Mary Checkley, who was the daughter of Anthony Checkley, of Boston. She was born Oct. 14, 1673. The date of their marriage is uncertain, but the fact appears evident by a deed of property given to his son Nathaniel, in which the estate of his "father-in-law, Anthony Checkley," is spoken of. In deeds on record for the conveyance of land, he sometimes calls himself a "physician of Ipswich," and sometimes "of Boston."

In 1740 he executed a deed of gift to his son Nathaniel of all his property, real and personal, including "all his interest in his grandfather Beamsley's farm at Muddy river, and what interest he may have in the estate of his father-in-law, Anthony Checkley, Esq.," and "excepting only debts due to me from my son-in-law, Joseph Ingraham, and my daughter Hannah, and from Joshua Lee." This deed, he states, was given "for love & affection to my son Nathaniel, and in consideration of an obligation he has laid himself under to provide honourably for his mother during her natural life." No provision is made in this instrument for his own support. No will is to be found, or account of administration of his estate, or anything by which we can fix the time of his death. The catalogue of Harvard College says his death took place in 1740.

The children of John Perkins and first wife, Mary, were :

81 Hannah, b. June 9, 1699.

82 John, b. Jan. 23, 1700.

83 William, b. June 25, 1702.

84 Nathan, b. ab't 1705.

85 Beamsley, b. April 2, 1710.

Children by Mary Checkley were :

86 Nathaniel, b. ab't 1715; d. 1799.

87 Mary, b. ab't 1717; m. Joseph Ingraham.

88 Hannah, b. ab't 1720; m. ——— Newton.

**41 Stephen** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in June, 1683, and was published to Mary Eveleth, July 13, 1706. His marriage to her is not found on the records. He was a mariner, and early in life had command of a small vessel engaged in coast and West India trade. He was called Capt. Stephen Perkins. In 1709 he built and commanded the sloop *Mary*, of 30 tons burthen. After a few years of sea life he apparently abandoned it, and commenced trading. He is found buying and selling real estate, and in the deeds calls himself "shopkeeper." His wife, Mary, died about 1717; he married a second time with Margaret Bligh, Sept. 26, 1719; she died May 23, 1754. Among the baptisms we find "Mrs. Margaret Perkins was baptized July 21, 1728."

His death is recorded as having taken place May 15, 1733. His will was executed April 23, 1733, and approved by the court May 29, 1733. In his will he mentions two married daughters and a minor son. He states that he had received £340 on his marriage with his wife Margaret, and returns the same amount to her in his will. His son, Francis, is to receive a watch and silver-hilted sword and belt, when he should arrive at the age of 21 years. He chose Margaret, his mother, to be his guardian.

The will of Margaret, widow of Capt. Stephen Perkins, was made Dec. 22, 1753, and proved May 27, 1754. In it she gives to her cousin, Margaret Daniels, of Salem, and to her cousins, William and Mary Fullerton, of Portsmouth, N. H., and also to Mary Lowden, jr., for her kindness and care of her. William Fullerton, painter, was chosen to be the executor of her will.

The children of Capt. Stephen Perkins and Mary were :

89 Mary, bapt. in 1708; m. Thomas Norton, jr., Jan. 28, 1728.

90 Stephen, bapt. May 27, 1711; d. young.

91 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 18, 1713; m. Elias Lowater, Nov. 10, '31.

92 Francis, bapt. Jan. 8, 1715; pub. Martha Quarles, Oct. 17, 1747.

**42 Abraham** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 22, 1685. He married Esther Perkins, being published Jan. 10, 1707-8. She was a daughter of Matthew and Esther (Burnham) Perkins, and was born July 17, 1690. He died Feb. 14, 1718.

After his death, his widow, Esther, married Edward Porter, of Boston, afterwards of Salem, being published April 22, 1721. He died before 1728; after which she married her third husband, Dr. Cesar Augustus Harbin, of Ipswich, who may have been of York, Me., as she had land there, which she, perhaps, had from his estate; by him she had a son William, who died in 1760. She made a will in 1751, in which she mentions her son, Joseph, and daughter, Esther. His (Abraham's) mother, Hannah (Beamsley), mentions sons of her son Abraham, viz.: Joseph, Nathaniel and Abraham. Nothing is known of his occupation.

The children of Abraham and Esther Perkins were :

93 Joseph, bapt. Aug. 17, 1712.

94 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 3, 1713-14.

95 Abraham, bapt. July 15, 1716.

96 Esther, bapt. about 1717; m. ——— Brown.

**43 Nathaniel** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass.; date uncertain. Upon the Probate records it is stated, "Nathaniel Perkins, mariner, deceased. Administration on his estate is granted to his father, Abraham," Nov. 16, 1713. On examination of the papers on file, the inventory shows only such property as would belong to a mariner, as "sea bedding," "Instruments of navigation," and men's clothing, but gives no intimation of his being a married man, or having household property or a family.

In 1722, when Hannah, the mother of Nathaniel, died, she gave in her will "to Abraham and Sarah, children of



my son Nathaniel." Upon the town record is found the date of the baptism of Hannah, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel and Esther Perkins, Aug. 26, 1711. Imperfect records leave us in doubt as to time of their marriage, or date of the birth of the children mentioned in the will of his mother.

The children of Nathaniel and Esther Perkins were :

97 Abraham, b.

98 Sarah, b.

99 Hannah, b. Aug. 26, 1711.

**44 Martha** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1669. She married John Brewer, jr., of Ipswich, June 3, 1689. He was a son of John, sen., and Mary (Whitmore) Brewer, and was born Oct. 6, 1653. He had married first, Susanna Warner, January, 1674; she died Nov. 20, 1688. He was chosen town clerk of Ipswich, Nov. 27, 1683, and died 1697. His widow, Martha, was administratrix of his estate. After his death she married second, ——— Ingols.

The children of John and Martha (Perkins) were :

Hannah, }  
Martha, } b. Feb. 19, 1689-90.

John, b. in 1692.

Mary, b. in 1695.

Martha, b. in June, 1697.

The child of ——— Ingols and Martha was :

Samuel, b.

**45 Elizabeth** (*Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1679. She married Edward Eveleth, of Ipswich, Jan. 4, 1704.

Children of Edward and Elizabeth (Perkins) Eveleth were :

Joseph.

Elizabeth.

**48 Francis** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 18, 1672. His wife was Elizabeth Eveleth, daughter of Joseph and Mary Eveleth of Chebacco Parish; the time of their marriage is unknown. He was a farmer, and died about 1706. After his death, his widow married George Giddings of Gloucester, as we learn from a deed of land given by Jacob, his father, viz.: 10 acres of land in Chebacco Parish, which he had previously bought of his brother Nathaniel. This land he gave to the two sons of Francis, when they shall arrive at the age of 21 years: if both sons die before that age, then the land was to go to their sister Elizabeth: if all three children die, then the land is to be "for the behoof and benefit of George Giddings, who is about to marry with Elizabeth, their mother." The deed was signed by Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins.

Children of Francis and Elizabeth (Eveleth) Perkins were:

- |                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| 100 Elizabeth, b. | ; m. Jona. Ingerson, of Gloucester,           |
| June 14, 1717.    |   |
| 101 Francis, b.   | ; lost at sea near Isle Sable, Aug. 15, 1716. |
| 102 Benjamin, b.  | ; m. Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8.          |

**51 Mehitable** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 12, 1681. She married Jacob Burnham, Nov. 20, 1704. He was the son of Deacon John Burnham, sen. He was born March 1, 1682, and died March 26, 1773. She died Sept. 6, 1769.

Children of Jacob and Mehitable (Perkins) Burnham were:

- |   |
|---|
| Westly, b. April 26, 1706; d. March 28, 1707.                             |
| Jacob, b. 1708; m. Sarah Eveleth, Aug. 19, 1734; d. Dec. 26, '83.         |
| Solomon, b. 1709; m. Mehitable Emerson, Nov. 13, 1729; d. April 15, 1784. |
| John, b. ; m. Bethia Marshall, May 10, 1736; d.                           |



**52 Mary** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., August 2, 1685. She married Capt. Jonathan Burnham, being published March 17, 1710, and died about 1728. He was son of John Burnham, was born Oct. 10, 1685, and died April 3, 1773. He married, second, Maria Foster, and by her had seven children.

Children of Jona. and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

Jonathan, b. in 1716.

Mary, b. in 1718.

Francis, b. in 1721; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

Eunice, b. April 24, 1726.

Lucy, b. Sept. 17, 1727.

**54 Jacob** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 3, 1690. He married, first, Elizabeth Kinsman, published March 6, 1713; she died Sept. 27, 1732: second, Mary Dresser, Dec. 6, 1733. He was a husbandman, and always resided upon the Sagamore Hill farm, which had been the possession of his father and grandfather. When his intention of marriage with his second wife, Mary, was published, the entry on the record mentions him as "Jacob at the hill." He died in 1758. In his will, made March 16, 1757, he mentions his wife, Mary, and six of his children as being then alive. His will was proved Jan. 3, 1759. His wife, Mary, was the executrix.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Kinsman) Perkins were :

103 Jacob, bapt. May 8, 1715; m. Mary Fuller.

104 Francis, bapt. July 28, 1717; d. young.

105 Elizabeth, bapt. Oct. 26, 1718; d. Aug. 25, 1726.

106 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 16, 1720; d. Oct. 30, 1726.

107 Francis, bapt. June 28, 1724.

108 Elizabeth, bapt. Aug. 14, 1726.

109 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1727; d. Feb. 9, 1727-8.

110 Lucy, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; d. March 6, 1728-9.

111 Daniel, bapt. Sept. 19, 1731; d. Sept. 29, 1731.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Dresser) Perkins were :

- 112 Mary, bapt. Dec. 29, 1734.
- 113 Mehitabel, bapt. Feb. 20, 1735.
- 114 Eunice, bapt. April 22, 1739.
- 115 Sarah, bapt. Sept. 5, 1742.
- 116 Samuel, bapt. May 7, 1748; d. Nov. 30, 1748.

**56 John** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 17, 1693. He was published in Ipswich to Elizabeth Endicott, March 15, 1718, and was married in Boston in June, 1718. She was born May 8, 1695, and was a daughter of Zerobbabel and Grace (Symonds) Endicott, of Boxford. He was a grandson of John Endicott, governor of the Massachusetts Colony.

John Perkins was a husbandman, and inherited some part of his father's land about Sagamore Hill. Many deeds are on record, by which he conveys parts of this estate to others.

Children of John and Eliz'h (Endicott) Perkins were :

- 117 Sarah, bapt. Feb. 8, 1718.
- 118 Elizabeth, bapt. June 11, 1721.
- 119 John, bapt. Oct. 13, 1723; d. March 5, 1735.
- 120 Eunice, bapt. April 10, 1726; d. March 31, 1736.
- 121 Robert, bapt. Aug. 25, 1728; pub. Eliz'h Brown, Apr. 6, 1753.
- 122 Hannah, bapt. April 12, 1730.
- 123 Zerobbabel, bapt. Feb. 13, 1731; d. March 19, 1735.
- 124 Anna, bapt. Feb. 10, 1733.
- 125 Mary, bapt. Oct. 26, 1735.
- 126 Eunice, bapt. Oct. 14, 1739.

**57 Robert** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 21, 1695. He married Elizabeth Douton, and was published Oct. 25, 1718. He was a fisherman, and resided in Ipswich. He, with his brother Westly, sold land near Sagamore Hill, which came from his father's estate.

Nov. 25, 1721. He, with wife Elizabeth, quitclaims

"to loving brother-in-law, Joseph Holland, land that was formerly the estate of our deceased father, William Douton, mariner." His wife, Elizabeth, died Dec. 4, 1763.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Douton) Perkins were :

127 Jeremiah, bapt. Sept. 20, 1719.

128 Elizabeth, bapt. Nov. 27, 1720.

129 Mary, bapt. March 10, 1722-3; m. Dan'l Kinsman, Jan. 23, '40.

**58 Westly** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Sagamore Hill, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 3, 1697; married Abigail Rindge, pub. Nov. 27, 1725. He was by occupation a fisherman, as we learn from deeds of land sold by him which are now on record. He sold land in Scarborough, Maine, in 1727, which land he had granted him in 1721. He probably resided there awhile, and returned to Ipswich. His home was in Ipswich at the time of his death.

The baptism of only one of Westly and Abigail Perkins' children is found recorded, viz. :

130 Abigail, baptized Nov. 19, 1727; m. Jeremiah Foster, jr.

**59 Joseph** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Oct. 9, 1699. He married Elizabeth Fellows, being published Nov. 2, 1728. In deeds for the transfer of land, he calls himself a fisherman.

Joseph Perkins died in 1752. Dec. 9, 1753, his widow was published with John Kinsman. June 7, 1758, she sold, by order of court, "the southeasterly part of the dwelling-house, where Jeremiah Perkins now lives, to James Perkins, joyner, for £53-6-8, which is the estate of the deceased." He died intestate. Administration was granted to his widow.

He, fisherman, sells marsh in Ipswich, near Sagamore Hill, Feb. 16, 1726-7. He sells an acre of upland and marsh near Fox point, which was given him "by the last

will of my honored father, Jacob Perkins," March 16, 1626-7.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Fellows) Perkins were :

- 131 Elizabeth, bapt. June 7, 1730; m. B. Crocker.
- 132 Joseph, bapt. Sept. 5, 1731.
- 133 Jonathan, bapt. Oct. 28, 1733.
- 134 James, bapt. May 23, 1736; m. Mary, wid. of Wm. Phillips; d. Oct. 18, 1818.
- 135 Isaac, bapt. Oct. 29, 1738.
- 136 John, bapt. May 10, 1741; m. Elizabeth Hodgkins.
- 137 Susanna, bapt. Sept. 11, 1743; m. Ephraim Kendall; d. Apr. 1, 1830.
- 138 Ephraim, bapt. Nov. 19, 1746; unm'd; d. in 1778.

**60 Jeremiah** (*Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1701. He was published to Joanna Smith, Nov. 7, 1730. He was for many years a deacon of the First Church, and was highly respected. He died Jan. 18, 1790, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was a cooper by trade.

"Joseph Perkins, fisherman, and Jeremiah Perkins, cooper, buy of Joseph Foster and wife, Sarah, at Ipswich, land near the first parish meeting-house, Jan. 26, 1726. Upon this lot they built a house and resided there."

Felt, in his history of Ipswich, says, "he lost a wife May 25, 1782, in her seventy-first year and left a widow Joanna." This must have been a mistake, as Joanna was his *only* wife.

Children of Jeremiah and Joanna (Smith) Perkins were :

- 139 Jeremiah, bapt. April 1, 1733; d. May 1, 1748.
- 140 Daniel, bapt. Aug. 24, 1735; d. June 1, 1736.
- 141 Daniel, bapt. Jan. 14, 1738.
- 142 Joanna, bapt. Jan. 22, 1741; m. ——— Chapman.
- 143 Aaron, bapt. Sept. 2, 1744; m. Hannah Treadwell.
- 144 Martha, bapt. Feb. 1, 1746; m. ——— Heard.
- 145 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 28, 1750; m. Col. Joseph Hodgkins, 1772.
- 146 Jeremiah, bapt. Jan. 7, 1753.

[To be continued.]

## SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF THOMAS TOWNSEND OF LYNN.

---

COMPILED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

---

IN his search after the origin of the Salem family of Townsends, the compiler has collected so much material bearing on other families of the name that he has thought it worth the while to put it, so far as he can, into a skeleton shape, at least, and present it to the public, although he is aware of the large collections gathered by John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, and Capt. Charles H. Townshend, of New Haven, the latter of whom has recently issued a history of his own line, and published, in connection with it, a large mass of valuable matter collected from the English Archives. The compiler trusts that this mere sketch will not interfere with any larger and more thorough work of either of those gentlemen.

**Thomas Townsend** born, according to his own deposition, about A. D. 1600, of Lynn as early as 1638, freeman 14 March, 1639, died in Lynn 22 Dec., 1677. His wife Mary died in Lynn 28 Feb., 1692-3. In deeds he names sons Thomas, Samuel, John and Andrew.

2. Thomas, m. Mary Davis.
3. Samuel, m. Abigail Davis.
4. Elizabeth(?), m. Samuel Meriam 22 Dec., 1669.
5. John, m. Sarah Pearson 27 Jan., 1668.
6. Andrew, m. Abigail Collins 18 July, 1678.

**2 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), seems to have lived in Rumney Marsh. He was a member of the Second Church in



Boston, and the births of most of his children were entered on the town records of Boston; those of the last three on the Lynn records. His wife Mary was undoubtedly a sister of his brother Samuel's wife Abigail, and they were both children of Samuel and Ann Davis, the latter of whom after death of her first husband, Davis, was married to John Search, whom she also outlived, and in her will of 15 May, 1693, proved 7 June, 1694, mentions son Gershom Davis, daughters Abigail Townsend and Mary Townsend, grandson Samuel Grice, sons-in-law Joseph Griggs and John Green, granddaughters Hannah Griggs and Priscilla Grice, and son-in-law Samuel Townsend.

The will of Thomas Townsend of Lynn, made 3 Feb., 1699, proved 22 July, 1700 (W<sup>m</sup> Merriam one of the witnesses), mentions wife Mary, executrix, and his children, without naming these.

7. Joseph, b. 23-10-1665; m. 1st Elizabeth Berry; 2nd Judith Woodman; and 3rd Sarah Atwells.
8. Thomas, b. 10 Dec., 1667; d. young.
9. James, m. Alice Newell.
10. Susanna, b. 5 Nov., 1672.
11. Joshua, } twins; b 21 Nov., 1674; { d. 28 Sept., 1695.
12. Caleb, } { d. without issue.
13. Nathan, b. 5 July, 1677.
14. Priscilla, b. 20 Sept., 1679.
15. Elisha, b. 9 Sept., 1680; d. 1 Oct., 1693.
16. Benjamin, 10 Jan'y, 1682; m. Susanna ———, and removed to that part of Marlborough, now Westborough, and had Benjamin, b. 5 May, 1711; John, b. 16 April, 1714; Jonathan, b. 26 April, 1717. He was afterwards living in Worcester and Brookfield.
17. Hezekiah, b. 13 April, 1685; a currier and lived in Concord.
18. Timothy, b. 25 May, 1688; d. 18 April, 1706.
19. Josiah, b. 8 May, 1690.
20. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692.

**3 Samuel** (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), occupied the Bellingham farm in Chelsea and died in Sept., 1704. His wife Abigail,



for an account of whose parentage see notice of Thomas<sup>2</sup>, died 25 Jan., 1728-9. Of this family and the descendants of his grandson Jeremiah<sup>89</sup>, son of Isaac<sup>30</sup>, Capt. C. H. Townshend has given us an extended history. That gentleman has brought to light the record of birth, etc., of his first three children.

21. Samuel, b. 12 July, 1661; m. 1st Elizabeth Barlow 15 April, 1693, and 2nd Elizabeth Mellens 7 April, 1701. He lived in Charlestown. For an account of his descendants, see Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies and Estates.
22. Abigail, b. 3 Sept., 1662.
23. Jeremiah, b. ———, 1664; d. 6 Sept., 1690.
24. David, b. 29 Sept., 1665.
25. Jonathan, b. 10 Sept., 1668; m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March, 1695.
26. Anne, b. 30 Jan. 1672; d. (unmarried) 11 Nov., 1717, aged 45 yrs. 9 mos. (gravestone).
27. Solomon, b. 1 Aug., 1676; m. 1st Elizabeth Jarvis 20 June, 1698; 2nd Esther Sugars 15 April, 1714.
28. Elias, b. 2 March, 1678; m. Rebecca Frothingham.
29. Abraham, } twins; b. 20 May, 1682; { m. Mary Eustis 30 Nov., 1708.
30. Isaac, } twins; b. 20 May, 1682; { m. Anne Ranger 6 July, 1703.

**5 John** (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), married first 27-11<sup>mo</sup>-1668, Sarah, daughter of John Pearson of Lynn, who died 9 July, 1689, and secondly, Mehitable Brown 23 April, 1690. He was a wheelwright and joined the church in Reading in 1676, but in the records of deeds he seems always to be styled of Lynn. He died 14 Dec., 1726. His will, of 15 Jan., 1722-3, proved 30 Dec., 1726, names wife Mehitable, daughters Sarah Wesson, Mary Goodwin, Elizabeth Gowing and Martha Townsend, and sons John, Ebenezer and Daniel. His widow, in her will of 8 Aug., 1733, proved 10 June, 1735, mentions Hannah Aborn, son Daniel Townsend, and his daughter Lydia. Samuel Parker, who married Martha Browne, calls John Townsend, wheelwright, his brother-in-law. Mr. Townsend had issue by both wives. By the first he had :

31. Sarah, b. 4 Sept., 1673; m. Stephen Wesson (now called Weston).
32. John, b. 17 March, 1674-5; m. Sarah Boutell 28 April, 1698.
33. Mary, b. 2 Sept., 1677; m. Nathaniel Goodwin 1 Sept., 1701.
34. Hannah, b. 11 Feb., 1679-80.
35. Elizabeth, b. 9 Nov., 1683; m. Jonathan Gowing 24 April, 1722.
36. Noah, b. 30 Aug., 1686; d. 15 Dec., 1713.
37. Ebenezer, b. 3 July, 1689; m. Joanna ———, and removed to Concord; a weaver or clothier.

By his second marriage his children were :

38. Thomas, b. 7 Oct., 1692; d. 1 June, 1716.
39. Mehitable, b. 28 April, 1695; d. 1 Sept., 1695.
40. Martha, b. 14 Aug. 1697; d. 29 May, 1729 (unmarried).
41. Daniel, b. 1 April, 1700; m. Lydia Sawyer 18 Oct., 1726.

**6 Andrew** (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was a farmer and lived in Lynn. He was wounded in the Great Swamp fight 19 Dec., 1675. He married, 18 July, 1678, Abigail, daughter of John Collins, and died 10 Feb., 1692-3, his wife outliving him but twelve days. His brother Samuel Townsend of Boston, and Samuel Johnson of Lynn, were appointed administrators on his estate 13 March, 1692-3, and the estate was divided among his six children, three of whom were placed under the guardianship of their "kinsman" Daniel Mansfield. Abigail seems to have become the wife of Nathaniel Evens as early as 16 April, 1718, when he acknowledged a receipt for himself and wife, of Samuel Johnson, calling the latter "uncle."

42. Thomas, b. 12 June, 1679; m. 1st Elizabeth ———; 2nd Elizabeth Orris.
43. Abigail, b. 23 Jan., 1680; m. Nathaniel Evens of Malden.
44. Elizabeth, b. 21 May, 1683.
45. Mary, b. 7 July, 1685; d. 10 Dec., 1685.
46. Andrew, b. 13 Feb., 1686-7.
47. Daniel, b. 6 Dec., 1688.
48. David, b. 6 April, 1692; m. Mabel Shippie 1 July, 1714. [See Wyman's Charlestown.]

**7 Joseph** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born 23-10-1665; married, first, Elizabeth Berry 22 May, 1690; secondly, 9 Aug., 1694, Judith Woodman who died 5 Feb., 1700-1; and thirdly, Sarah Atwells in 1702. He was of Boston, next of Charlestown, in 1698 and 1699, of Malden from 1699 until 1713 or later, and afterwards of Framingham, where administration was granted to his widow, Sarah, 14 Oct., 1720. By his first wife he seems to have had two children; by the second three, and by the third six, as follows:

49. Mary, b. 7 Feb., 1690-1.
50. Elizabeth, b. 1 Oct., 1692.
51. Judith, bapt. 17-11-1696.
52. Judith, b. 20 Feb., 1698-9.
53. Joseph, b. 18 Jan., 1700-1; m. Hannah Bruce 3 May, 1731; of Lancaster 1727, of Southboro 1730, afterwards of Marlborough; left widow Hannah, son Joseph (b. 25 Dec. 1734), dau. Elizabeth, wife of Josiah Moore, Abigail, wife of Amos Wright, and Lydia (b. 14 July, 1731), and Judith Townsend (unmarried in 1778).
54. Jacob, b. — Oct., 1703; m. Sarah—— of Framingham, 1727-8, where he had Sarah, b. 12 Sept., 1731; Jacob, b. 7 April, 1736; Mary, b. 22 Jan., 1738; Nathan, b. 2 Sept., 1742; Samuel, b. 2 Feb., 1744. He d. in Framingham about 1767.
55. Sarah, b. 28 Feb., 1705-6.
56. Priscilla, b. 7 Jan., 1707-8.
57. Timothy, b. 28 Aug., 1710; of Framingham 1733 and Hopkinton 1758; m. Hanuah Foster and had eight or more children.
58. Hannah, b. 4 March, 1712-13.
59. Jerusha, b. in Framingham 29 May, 1717.

**9 James** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*) b. probably between 1667 and 1672, m. before 1700, Alice dau. of Abraham Newell of Roxbury. He was a cordwainer and seems always to have lived in Boston. Adm. on his estate was granted to his son-in-law Thomas Bentley of Boston, boat-builder, who was also appointed, 9 April, 1744, guardian of the widow Alice Townsend, who was *non compos men-*

*tis.* In the administrator's account on James Townsend's estate was credited a receipt for the deceased's sixth part of Caleb Townsend's estate.

Administration on the estate of the widow Alice Townsend was granted 25 Aug., 1749, to her son Joshua Townsend of Bolton, Worcester Co.

James Townsend had by his wife Alice<sup>1</sup> (Newell) :

60. Joshua, b. 14 March, 1700-1; tallow-chandler; m. Elizabeth White 11 Jan., 1723, of Boston as late as 1739; later of Bolton, Worcester Co.
61. Elisha, b. 26 Dec., 1702; a cooper in Mackerel Lane, Boston; m. Martha Newell.
62. Alice, b. 23 Oct., 1704.
63. Susanna, b. 15 Sept., 1706; d. 9 Sept., 1748 (gravestone); m. Thomas Bentley 5 Feb., 1724.
64. Davis<sup>2</sup>, b. 15 Sept., 1708; m. 1st Sarah Snelling 9 Nov., 1732; and 2nd, Mary Forbes 24 Oct., 1743; and had Davis, b. 26 Oct., 1733, James, b. 30 Aug., 1735, and Joseph, b. 2 Dec., 1737.
65. James, b. 20 April, 1710; m. Rachel Leatherland 31 July, 1735(?).
66. Ruth, b. 26 Dec., 1712; d. 22 Oct., 1713.
67. Rachel, b. 13 July, 1714; d. 13 Sept., 1715.
68. Patience, b. 22 Jan., 1715.

**25 Jonathan** (*Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born at Rumney Marsh 10 Sept., 1668, m. Elizabeth Walton 22 March,

---

<sup>1</sup>The Boston records show a James Townsend who m. Mary Lynch 7 Nov., 1693, and had Mary, b. 11 Feb., 1694; d. 10 Feb., 1702; James, bapt. 18-2-1697; and Agnes, b. 26 June, 1698. These were all baptized in the Second Church, where James and Alice Townsend had all their children (except Patience) baptized. The compiler would have felt justified in regarding all this as simply showing that the same individual had married twice and had issue by both marriages, had it not been for the discovery, in Mr. Whitmore's Copp's Hill Epitaphs of the following entry: "No. 364. Here lyes Buried the Body of Mr James Townsend dec'd April 18 1767, in ye 70<sup>th</sup> year of his age." This would seem clearly to be the James bapt. as above, in 1697. Now James and Alice Townsend had, as may be seen, a son born in 1710, whom they had named James, which would not be likely to be the case if there were a son James by a former wife then living.

<sup>2</sup>The town record seems to show this Davis to be a son of a James and Agnes Townsend; but the church record gives the name in the regular order among the baptisms of James Townsend's children; and it will be noticed that the order of births (every other year) is thus left without a break. It may be that the report of the birth was made to the clerk of the records *viva voce*, and that the name Alice sounded to his ears Annis, and was by him written (properly) Agnes.



1695. Administration on his estate was granted 16 April, 1718, to his widow Elizabeth Townsend, whose sureties were Francis Smith and Samuel Walton. The widow received her third, and the rest was divided among the children, of whom David received the real estate, he paying the other two.

Jonathan and Elizabeth (Walton) Townsend had :

69. Jonathan, b. 1 Jan., 1697; Harv. Coll., 1716; m. Mary Sugars 26 May, 1720, and was minister of the church at Needham; father of the Rev'd Jonathan Townsend (Harv. Coll., 1741) of Medfield.
70. David, b. 25 June, 1699; m. Mary Hutchinson of Lynn (pub. 1 Nov., 1724); d. in Lynnfield 31 July, 1774, in his 76th year; had children Mary, b. 1725; David, b. 1727; m. Judith Wiley 1748; Elizabeth, b. 1728-9; and Martha, who m. William Richardson 25 July, 1754.
71. Elizabeth, b. 27 Dec., 1703.

**27 Solomon** (*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born 1 Aug., 1676, was a blacksmith, and perhaps lived near Salutation Alley in north end of Boston. He married first, 20 June, 1698, Elizabeth Jarvis, who died 21 Sept., 1713, aged 47 years and 7 months; secondly, 15 April, 1714, Esther Sugars.

He had the following children :

72. Mary, bapt. 2-2-1699 (Second Church).
73. Peter, b. 24 March, 1700-1.
74. Lydia, b. 21 May, 1704.
75. Solomon, b. 23 Oct., 1705.
76. Jeremiah, b. 24 April, 1708.
77. Solomon, b. 25 Aug., 1715; probably of Malden with wife Mary.
78. Gregory, b. 27 Dec., 1718.

**28 Elias** (*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born 2 March, 1678, was a blockmaker, and seems to have lived at North End in Boston, in a tenement on Love street, which he bought of John Love, in 1704-5, and sold to Ebenezer Graves in 1715. He afterwards bought real estate at West End

on Southack street. By wife Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Frothingham of Charlestown, he had :

79. Rebecca, b. 31 March, 1705 (a Rebecca is said to have d. 5 March, 1705).
80. Elias, b. 27 Oct., 1710; perhaps m. Elizabeth Slaughter 25 May, 1732.
81. John, b. 20 Nov., 1716.

**29 Abraham** (*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born 20 May, 1682, was a farmer, and married, 30 Nov., 1708, Mary Eustis, by whom he had (born in Boston) :

82. Abraham, b. 19 Feb., 1709; d. 2 July, 1712.
83. Nathan, b. 31 May, 1711.
84. Mary, b. 2 Nov., 1715.
85. Abraham, b. 5 Nov., 1717.

His wife Mary died 28 Jan., 1718. He seems to have removed to Saco and Biddeford (Maine), and to have married again. John P. Townsend, Esq., of New York, is one of his descendants.

**30 Isaac** (*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*) twin brother of the above, born 20 May, 1682, was a cooper, and married 6 July, 1703, Anna, daughter of Edmund Ranger, who died 8 Nov., 1726. In 1716 he bought of Henry Bridgham, tanner, all his interest in certain real estate in Winter street, adjoining land of Col. Townsend and of Thomas Salter. He died 12 Jan., 1717-18 (gravestone).

They had the following children :

86. Isaac, b. 25 March, 1704.
87. Ebenezer, b. 2 Jan., 1705; d. 28 Sept., 1708.
88. Ebenezer, bapt. 7-6-1709.
89. Jeremiah, b. 12 Nov., 1711; a peruke maker; m. 1st, 16 April, 1734, Hannah, daughter of John Kneeland, bricklayer, and sister of the well known printer, Samuel Kneeland; and 2nd, Mrs. Rebecca Coit 9 Oct., 1746. For an extended account of his family, see the Townsend Genealogy, compiled by his descendant, Capt. Charles H. Townshend of New Haven.



90. Anna, b. 27 June, 1714; m. David Bell 28 Aug., 1735.

91. Ebenezer, b. 22 June, 1716; m. Elizabeth Larman 23 Nov., 1738.

**32 John** (*John<sup>5</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn 17 March, 1674–5, married 28 April, 1698, Sarah Boutell of Reading, whither he moved and settled himself. His wife Sarah died 5 Oct., 1737; and he himself died in January, 1757, aged about eighty years.

They had (born in Lynn and Reading):

92. John, b. 8 Sept., 1700; m. 1st Tabitha Damon 1 Jan., 1722; and 2nd Mary ———.

93. James, b. 14 Feb., 1702–3; m. Elizabeth Temple 11 July, 1727.

94. Sarah, b. 25 March, 1705; m. Brown Emerson 17 June, 1725.

95. Timothy, b. 15 July, 1708; shoemaker, of Reading as late as 1731; removed to Salisbury in 1732; m. Martha (Buswell?); d. about 1754, leaving widow Martha, and children William, John, Timothy, Sarah (wife of John Pike), and Martha.

96. Jacob, b. 12 Sept., 1712; d. 5 June, 1714.

97. Mary, b. 22 April, 1717; d. 6 July, 1717.

**41 Daniel** (*John<sup>5</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn 1 April, 1700, married Lydia Sawyer of Reading 18 Oct., 1726. He had received his father's real estate, and always lived in that part of Lynn now called Lynnfield. His wife died 30 April, 1749, and he died 10 Oct., 1761.

The will of Deacon Townsend, made 29 Sept., 1761, and proved 26 Oct., 1761, mentions daughters Lydia (Mason), Mehitable Dorcas & Betty and sons Thomas and Daniel.

98. Lydia, b. 24 Aug., 1728; m. Charles Mason of Salem (pub. 29 Sept., 1751).

99. John, b. 14 July, 1731; d. 18 June, 1749.

100. Mehitable, b. 10 June, 1734; m. James Goold, jr., 3 Jan., 1758.

101. Thomas, b. 23 Aug., 1736; m. Susanna Green.

102. Daniel, b. 26 Dec., 1738; m. Zerviah Upton of Reading 24 Jan., 1764.

103. Dorcas, b. 18 Sept., 1741; m. James Punchard 30 July, 1760.

104. Jacob, b. 6 May, 1744; d. 28 June, 1749.

105. Martha, b. 10 April, 1746; d. 18 June, 1749.

106. Betsey, b. 30 March, 1749.

**42 Thomas** (*Andrew<sup>6</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born in Lynn 12 June, 1679, was a cordwainer, and lived in Boston (Charter street). Administration on his estate was granted 4 Jan., 1730, to his widow Elizabeth, her brother-in-law, David Townsend of Charlestown being one of her sureties. His heirs were a son Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Newman.

Thomas Townsend probably had two wives named Elizabeth. By the first, whose surname has not been ascertained, he had :

107. Mary, b. 28 March, 1699; died young.

He married, secondly, 24 Dec., 1702, Elizabeth Orris, by whom he had :

108. Andrew, b. 12 Nov., 1705; d. 17 July, 1706.

109. Elizabeth, b. 7 April, 1707; m. Robert Newman 9 March, 1731.

110. Samuel, b. 12 March, 1708; d. 26 Sept., 1711.

111. Samuel, b. 11 Feb., 1711; d. 2 Aug., 1712.

112. Martha, b. 10 Dec., 1713; d. 29 July, 1714.

113. Thomas, b. 6 Aug., 1715; m. Sarah Brewster 24 July, 1735.

114. Hannah, b. 15 July, 1720; d. 1 Oct., 1720.

115. John, bapt. 23-7-1722; d. young.

## JOSEPH TOWNSEND OF BOSTON.

To what family of Townsends this individual belonged has not yet been ascertained. He was a merchant or shopkeeper, and seems to have lived at North End, in Coney's Lane, until June 30, 1697, when he and his wife Dorothy sold their dwelling house there to Francis Burroughs, a merchant, of Boston. This wife, Dorothy, was a daughter of Christopher Clarke of Boston, as appears by Suffolk Deeds (B. 16, L. 267), by which she and her husband received, 15 Dec., 1693, a quitclaim from the

other children and heirs of Mr. Clarke, viz.: Sampson and Susanna Stoddard, David and Elizabeth Mason, Stephen and Mary Minot, Joseph Bridgham and Christopher Clarke, jr. In 1684 Mr. Townsend gave a bond of forty pounds with Thomas Adams "that Thomas Addams, Station<sup>r</sup>, or any of his family shall not be chargeable to this towne of Bostone dureing his or any of their abode therein."

Administration on Joseph Townsend's estate was probably granted to Mr. Roger Kilcup in 1698 (most of the record has been torn out of the book), and the said estate was represented, 9 Sept., 1699, to be insolvent. Penn Townsend, Esq., was one of the creditors.

Of the children of Joseph and Dorothy Townsend the history of the eldest daughter only (Rebecca) has been looked up. She was married to Elias or Eliah Adams, of Boston, shopkeeper, who had previously married a daughter of Deane Winthrop, Esq., by whom he had one daughter, Priscilla. His nuncupative will is given as follows:

"The Deposition of Josiah Tay, Robert Ellis Susanna Crafford & Lydia Chapin all of full age ———.

The Deponents Testify & say, That upon the 9<sup>th</sup> of December 1708 they were all together present in the Dwelling House of Elias Adams of Boston in the County of Suffolk in New England Shopkeeper deceased, at which time the said Elias Adams was sick of the sickness whereof in a few hours after he dyed. But being then very sensible and of sound mind and memory to the best of the Deponents discerning, he desired the Deponents to bear Witness of his Will concerning the Disposal of his Estate or to that Effect and then declared & expressed himself after this manner, having first committod his Soul into the hands of Jesus Christ his Redeemer Namely,

After my Debts and Funeral Charges are paid I leave all my Estate into the hands of my dear wife Rebeckah Adams so long as she remains a widow I give to my son Eliah Adams five hundred pounds more than an equal share with the rest of my children that are born and of that my wife is with child of And as for Priscilla my will & meaning is that what she is to receive at Pullen Point of her Grandfather Winthrops Estate shall be reckoned as part of her Portion, because I received none with her mother I give my mother Townsend all the goods in the Shop that were mine, and all that she is Indebted to me I give to my Kinsman Eliah Baker that lives at my uncle Minots fifty pounds I give to my own mother Hannah Adams Twenty Shillings a year as long as she lives I make my wife Rebeckah sole Executrix signed the 10<sup>th</sup> December 1708 by us.

Josiah Tay  
Robert Ellis  
Susanna Crafford  
Lydia Chapin."

Stephen and Mercy Minot conveyed, 16 Feb., 1708, to Rebecca Adams, widow and shopkeeper, a messuage in Union street, near the head of the Town Dock, then in the tenure and occupation of Joseph Gilbert, having a passage way, eight feet wide between the houseing of the messuage thereby sold and the house of the said Minot then in the tenure and occupation of the widow Townsend, mother of the aforesaid Rebecca. The witnesses were Sarah Clarke and Francis Burroughs. The same day Mrs. Adams made a conveyance to Stephen Minot, in which she referred to her grandfather Christopher Clarke deceased.

It is doubtful if this Joseph Townsend had any other wife than Dorothy Clarke, notwithstanding the entry on



the Boston city records, of a Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Townsend, born Dec. 23, 1665. This entry is out of place; and, if we look back to the family of Thomas and Mary Townsend (of the Lynn family), we shall find that they had a son Joseph born the very same day. The copyist of the old town records may have committed an error.

Joseph and Dorothy Townsend had :

1. Rebecca, b. 13 Oct., 1672; m. Eliah Adams 16 July, 1703.
2. Ann, b. 21 Oct., 1674.
3. Dorothy, b. 17 Nov., 1677.

---

#### A FEW ENGLISH NOTES RELATING TO THE NAME OF TOWNSEND.

##### WILLS.

Anthony Townesende, of parish of St. Giles in the Field, Middlesex, innholder, 23 June, 1562, proved 10 Aug., 1562; mentions daughter Johane Townesende, sister Katheren Millet and her daughter; every one of his nephews and nieces "being at this present twentie in number;" every one of William Foster's children; brother Henry Townesende; to wife Elizabeth the mesuage called the White Hart, St. Giles, and, after her death, his brother Thomas Townesende to have the lease, and, failing him, Anthony Townesende son of John.

Richard Townesende of Longbridge, parish of St. Mary, town of Warwick, 7 Aug., 1576, proved 12 Nov., 1576; mentions son-in-law Richard Wilmore of Sherborne and his wife Margaret; John and Richard, sons of brother John Townesende, of Brighthorne, Warwick; Walter, son of brother William Townsende of Wilmescote, Co.



Oxford, husbandman, and Richard and William, brothers of Walter; brother Thomas Townesende dwelling at Wastewoodde, Co. Northampton; wife Johane; four children of cousin John Whitterige of Barforde; Alice and Ann, daughters of brother John; sister Johane Randle; brother Peter Townsende and Jane, his daughter; John Townesende of Tachbroke a witness.

William Townsende, of Thorp, Surrey, yeoman, 13 Nov., 1578, proved 31 Jan., 1578; to eldest son William freehold land etc. in Hatton, Middlesex, he to pay sons Henry and John, at twenty-two years of age; son Richard daughters Susan and Alice; wife Alice executrix; overseers, brother James Townsende and John Griffen.

William Townsend, of Morton, Gloucestershire (nuncupative) 26 Sept., 1580, proved 27 Oct., 1581; mentions his mother, brother Winchester, brothers Robert and Richard Townsend, brother Bickarston and brother Richard Walford.

Robert Townesende, of Moreton Henmarshe, 5 March, 1582, proved 13 Feb., 1584; mentions daughter Anne Fenne and her daughter, and her son Edw. Browne; the children of son Thomas; sons Richard and William; daughter Rainborow; wife (not named).

Thomas Townsend, of Crymplesham, Norfolk, yeoman, 6 Dec., 1583, proved 12 Aug., 1586; mentions Mr. Aurelian and Mr. Francis Townsend, children of John Townsend, of West Derham Esq.; John Townsend and wife Anne.

Humfrey Towneshende, citizen and fishmonger of London, 16 Dec., 1588, proved 4 Jan., 1588; mentions wife Katherine (with child) and son Humfrey.

Richard Townsend, 20 Sept., 1588, proved 16 June, 1589; mentions wife Christian and youngest son John; church of St. Nicholas, Warwick.

Richard Townsend, of Market-Harborowe, Leicestershire, cooper, 21 Aug., 1590, proved 25 Nov., 1590; wishes to be buried in parish church of St. Mary in Ardent; mentions sister Margaret Townsend; brother Jeffrey Townsend; brother John Townsend and his heirs; sister Jean.

William Townesend, of Plastowe, parish of Westham, Essex, yeoman, 11 Dec., 1598, proved 2 Jan., 1598; mentions wife Judith, sons John and William and three daughters, Judith, Dorothy and Elizabeth; adm. granted to John Jackson during minority of these children.

William Townesend, of Hinton, Northampton (nuncupative will a little before his death, viz. : 5 Jan., 1606), mentions William Townsend "my sonnes sonne of Bucks," Richard Butler's two boys; son Walter Townsend's four sons; wife Anne.

Walter Townsend, of Hinton, Northampton, 1630; mentions sons William Richard, Martyn, Peter and John.

## FINE ROLLS.

Richard Townsend (30<sup>th</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup>) has livery of tenements in Oxhill, Warwickshire, that had been his father Richard's.

Francis Townsend (42<sup>d</sup> Eliz<sup>th</sup>) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Carsington, Oxfordshire.

Richard Townsend (15<sup>th</sup> James) son of Richard Townsend, lands in Oxhill, Warwickshire.

Thomas Townsend, son of Thomas, has lands in Alves-ton, etc., Warwick, 1 Feb., 18<sup>th</sup> James.

Thomas Townsend (12<sup>th</sup> Charles), son of George Townsend, Waddenworth, Lincolnshire.

## SALEM MEADOWS, WOODLAND, AND TOWN NECK.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

WE have examined the subject of common fields, where planting lands were associated together under certain communal laws as regards the choice of crops, the regulation of fences, the reservation of herbage, and the employment of the lands of individuals for a common pasture in the fall of the year. We have seen that the old English system of land community was reproduced at Salem in some of its most striking features. Let us now briefly consider the topics of common meadow, common woodland, and common pasture, in the full sense of that term. In these matters we shall find that the old English customs were still more minutely followed. The first item of interest, in connection with the subject of common meadow, is the fact that the Old Planters<sup>1</sup> enjoyed such a common all for themselves. It was known as "the Old Planters medow neere Wenham<sup>2</sup> common." And yet even this meadow

---

<sup>1</sup>Town Records of Salem, i, 76, 138.

<sup>2</sup>Wenham Common is mentioned only once in the town records of Salem, but Wenham Swamps are frequently noticed. These great swamps are interesting because they continued for many years common to both Ipswich and Wenham, as were certain swamps to Plymouth and Plympton. By an Act of the Province legislature in 1755, the proprietors of Ipswich and Wenham were authorized to meet and prohibit the general use of Wenham Great Swamp as a common pasture, in order that the growth of wood and timber might not be hindered. (Province Laws, iii, 799).

Wenham is a curious case of one town budding from another. It appears from the Massachusetts Colony Records (i, 279) that the inhabitants of Salem agreed to plant a village near Ipswich River and the Court thereupon ordered, in 1639, that all lands lying between Salem and said river, not belonging by grant to any other town or person, should belong to said village. In 1643, it was ordered by the Court that "Enon" be called "Wennan" and constitute a town, with power to send one deputy to the General Court (ii, 44). Johnson, in his Wonder-working Providence (W. F. Poole's ed., 189), calls Wenham Salem's "little sister." He says Salem

was under the authority of the town, for it was ordered in 1638 "that the meadow that is in common amongst some of our Brethren Mr. Conant & others shall be fenced in the first day of April & left common again the last of September every yeare." This signifies that a piece of grass-land common to a little group of men for mowing was also common to the whole town for pasture in the fall.<sup>3</sup>

The whole town of Salem once had its common meadows, just as did the town of Plymouth,<sup>4</sup> where the practice continued long after the partnership with the London merchants was dissolved. In both places, it was long customary in town meeting to assign lots where men should mow for one year, or for a longer period. The word "lot" as applied to land carries a history in itself. In 1637, it was ordered by the selectmen of Salem "that all the marsh ground that hath formerlie beene Laid out for hay grass shall be measured."<sup>5</sup> This was the first step towards the allotment of the Salem meadows. Before this time they had been absolutely common, as is clear from a vote like the following, passed in 1636, by the Selectmen: "Wm. Knight Rec<sup>d</sup> for an inhabitant, but noe Lands to appropriat vnto him but a 10 acre lott, & *common for his cattle grasse*

---

nourished her up in her own bosom till she became of age, and gave her a goodly portion of land. "Wenham is very well-watered, as most inland Towns are, the people live altogether upon husbandry, New England having trained up great store to this occupation, they are increased in cattle, and most of them live very well, yet are they no great company; they were some good space of time there before they gathered into a Church-body" [1644].

<sup>3</sup> Mr. William P. Upham, in the bulletin of the Essex Institute, ii, 51, says, in 1653 the town granted to George Emery the herbage of that parcel of land which was John Woodbury's in the old planters' marsh and all right of commonage the town might have claimed to him and his heirs forever, and in 1658, to Wm. Hathorne the town's right and privileges in the planters' marsh. Mr. Upham thinks the marsh was common to the old planters before Endicott's arrival, ii, 52.

<sup>4</sup> Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, 216-7. Plymouth Col. Rec., i, 14, 40, 56.

<sup>5</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 44.



& hay.”<sup>6</sup> Eight months after the above order in reference to the measurement of the meadows, it was “agreed that the marsh meadow Lands that haue formerly layed in common to this Towne shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem, *proportioned out vnto them according to the heads of their families.* To those that haue the greatest number an acre thereof & to those that haue least not aboue haue an acre, & to those that are betweene both 3 quarters of an acre, alwaies provided & it is so agreed that none shall sell away their proportions of meadow, more or lesse, nor lease them out to any aboue 3 yeares, vnlesse they sell or lease out their howses w<sup>th</sup> their meadow.”<sup>7</sup> This restriction upon the alienation of allotted land is repeatedly paralleled in the records of Plymouth Plantation, where grants were made to lie to so and so’s house-lot in Plymouth and not to be sold from it.<sup>8</sup>

The above division<sup>9</sup> of Salem meadows among the families of the town was managed by the “five Layers out,” Captain Trask, Mr. Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, and Jeffrey Massey. In the town records, there is to be seen in the handwriting of Mr. Conant, a list of the heads of families, and before each name stands the number of persons thereby represented. Roger Conant headed a family of nine persons; John Woodbury, six; John Balch, six; Captain Trask, seven; and Mr. Endicott, nine. These heads of households received each an acre, for, by

<sup>6</sup> Ibid, 28.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid, 61, 101-4.

<sup>8</sup> Restrictions upon the alienation of land were very frequent at Plymouth and elsewhere. See Ply. Col. i, 46 (eight cases), 82. Cf. Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 118, 121, 152. Mass. Rec., i, 201; Conn. Rec., i, 351; Allen, *Wenham*, 26; Freeman, *Cape Cod*, ii, 254; Lambert, *New Haven*, 163; Bond, *Watertown*, 995.

<sup>9</sup> The granting of hay-lots by the year to old and new comers went on to some extent after the above division of the common meadow, which doubtless remained common, like the Old Planters’ meadow, after the hay had been gathered. The following is a specimen of an annual hay-grant: “Graunted for the yeare to mr. flisk & Mr. flogge the hay grasse of the salt marsh medow, at the side of the old Planters fields” Town Rec. of Salem, i, 87.



the town vote, the greatest families could not have more than that amount of meadow. It gratifies one's sense of justice to be assured that Goodwife Scarlet, Mistress Robinson, the Widow More, Widow Mason, Widow Felton, Widow Greene, and "Vincent's mother" received each their proper allowance.

Common of wood, as well as of meadow, was long practised at Salem. It was ordered in 1636, that all the land along the shores on Darby's Fort Side, up to the Hogsties and thence towards Marblehead,<sup>10</sup> along the shore and for twenty rods inland, should be "reserued for the Commons of the towne to serue it for wood & timber."<sup>11</sup> But the privilege of wood commonage was not to be abused. Whatever a townsman needed for fuel, fencing, or building purposes, he could freely have, but it was strictly ordered that "noe sawen boards, clap boards or other Timber or wood be sold or transported" out of town by any inhabitant unless the above be first offered for sale "to the thirteene men."<sup>12</sup> Similar restrictions in regard to the export of timber prevailed in Plymouth Colony.<sup>13</sup> In the early history of Massachusetts, the colonial government, at one time, undertook to regulate the cutting of timber,

<sup>10</sup> Marblehead is an interesting case of a town voluntarily created by another town. Usually legislative action came first and towns were forced to allow the secession of precincts. In 1648, it was declared at a general town meeting in Salem that "Marble Head, with the allowance of the general Court, shal be a towne and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that land which was mr. Humphries' farme and sould to Marble Head, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and the appoynting of the fferry man to Salem." (Town Rec., i, 156-7). Cf. Mass. Col. Rec., i, 165. "It was proned this Court that Marble Necke belongs to Salem." Cf. Ibid, 226. In 1649, May 2, "Upon the petition of the inhabitants of Marble Head, for them to be a towne of themselves; Salem haveing granted them to be a towne of themselves, & appointed them the bounds of their towne, w<sup>ch</sup> the Courte doth graunt." Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 266.

<sup>11</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 17, 34, 112, 196, 219.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid 30-1. An Act for the Preservation of Timber may be found in the Statutes of the Realm, 27 Eliz. An Act concerning "clap boards" occurs in the 35 Eliz.

<sup>13</sup> Plymouth Col. Rec., Book of Deeds, 8.

by requiring permission therefor from the nearest assistant<sup>14</sup> or his deputy, but this regulation seems to have been of no practical consequence. The matter was tacitly relegated to the towns, and they delegated the execution of their forestry laws to their own selectmen.

We have considered the topics of House Lots, Planting Lands, Meadow Lands and Wood Lands. The first two groups were lands held in severalty, although Planting Lands were common for a part of the year. The three chief categories of strictly Common Land are Wood, Pasture, and Meadow, corresponding to the old German terms, *Wald*, *Weide*, und *Wiese*. The reappearance of Common Wood and Common Meadow in the land system of Salem we have already seen. We come now to the last, and, in some respects, the most interesting division of our subject, namely, Common Pasture. This should not be confounded with the temporary pasturing of stubble lands or hay meadows after harvest. Real Common Pasture is always common, and there are usually no allotments of land in severalty.

A recent number of the *Contemporary Review* contains an interesting sketch of customs of common pasturage that still survive in Germany. The article is entitled "Notes from a German Village," and was written by an English professor<sup>15</sup> who spent a summer vacation in the little town of Gross Tabarz, on the northern slope of the Thuringian mountains. "Early every fine morning," he says, "we were awaked by the blowing of the *Kuh-hirt's* horn as he passed through the village, and any one watching his progress would see a cow turned out from one outhouse, two more out of a second, and so on, the proces-

---

<sup>14</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., i, 101. Cf. Judge Endicott's Brief, *Lynn v. Nahant*, 6.

<sup>15</sup> *Contemporary Review*, July, 1881. Article by Professor Aldis.

sion gradually increasing until, on leaving the village, the *Hirt* and his assistant would have from eighty to a hundred and twenty cows and bulls under the charge of themselves and their two dogs. In wandering in the daytime through the forests we often heard from a distance the tinkling of the large bells which the cows carry, and in a few minutes would meet the whole procession coming gently along the high road or narrow lane, somewhat to the alarm of the more timid members of our party, but by no means to the diminution of the picturesqueness of the scene. By six o'clock in the evening the *Hirt* had gathered his flock together, and driven them back to the village, where the ox knows its owner, and, unbidden, each turns into its own stable."

When we read the above description, we were tempted to believe that the English professor had written his story of summer experience upon the basis of old records in Salem. Like the villages of the Thuringian Forest, Salem once had its cowherds, swineherds, and goatherds. They too, of old time, came through the streets of the village blowing their horns, and creatures were turned out to their pastoral care. In the spring of 1641, it was agreed in Salem town meeting that "Laurance Southweeke & William Woodbury shall keepe the milch cattell & heifers . . this summer . . . They are to begin to keepe them, the 6th day of the 2d moneth. And their tyme of keeping of them to end, the 15th day of the 9th moneth. They are to driue out the Cattell when the Sun is halfe an hower high, & bring them in when the sun is halfe an hower high. The cattle are to be brought out in the morning into the pen neere to Mr. Downings pale. And the keepers are to drive

them & bring such cattle into the Pen as they doe receaue from thence."<sup>16</sup>

The duty of village swineherds was similar. Early in the morning they were "to blow their horne" as they went along the street past the houses, and the townsmen brought out their swine to the keeper, who took charge of the drove until sunset, when all returned to town and every townsman received his swine again, which he kept over night in a pen upon his own premises.<sup>17</sup> The cattle were also kept over night by each owner, either in private yards or in the common cow houses.<sup>18</sup> In the morning the creatures were driven to the great Cattle Pen,<sup>19</sup> at the gate of which the herdsman stood waiting, and, at a certain hour, drove all afield. If a townsman arrived late with his cows, there was no help for it, but to follow after and catch up with the herd, or else to be his own herdsman that day and run the risk of his cows breaking into inclosures upon the plantation.<sup>20</sup> The herdsman was originally paid for his services by the town, but afterwards by individuals, at a rate fixed upon in town meeting, usually about four shillings sixpence per season, for the charge of every cow, the settlement being made in butter, wheat, and Indian corn.<sup>21</sup> The cattle of every town were marked with the first letter of the town's name, roughly painted with pitch. Towns whose names began with the same letter, for example, Salem, Salisbury, Sudbury, Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth) were obliged to agree upon differently shaped letters. Salem had a plain capital S; Salis-

---

<sup>16</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 99. For other illustrations of the duties of the Town's Herdsmen, see Felt's Annals, i, 277-80. Herdsmen were employed in the Great Pastures of Salem down to a very recent date. Felt, i, 202.

<sup>17</sup> Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. xi, 36. Town Records of Salem, i, 100.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid*, 94.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid*, 10, 39, 40, 66.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid*, 41.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid*, 207.



bury, the sign of the dollar, \$; Sudbury added an upright dash to the top of its initial S; Strawberry Bank added a straight stroke downward from the tail end of its S.<sup>22</sup>

It is perhaps not generally known that Salem had not only town herdsmen, but actually town cows, town sheep,<sup>23</sup> town dogs,<sup>24</sup> and a town horse.<sup>25</sup> In the town records we read of a "townes cowe" killed by the butcher, and the Selectmen are ordered to sell the beef and hide for the town's benefit. Both cows and sheep came into the possession of the town in settlement for debts or taxes. But a most singular order was that which was passed in Salem in 1645, whereby half a dozen brace of hounds were to be brought out of England, the charges to be borne by the town. These town dogs were probably used for herding cattle or hunting wolves. Perhaps Salem's order was the first suggestion for the Act passed by the colonial legislature of Massachusetts three years later, whereby the Selectmen of every town were authorized to purchase, at the town's expense, as many hounds as should be thought best for the destruction of wolves, and to allow no other dogs to be kept in town, except by magistrates, or by special permit.<sup>26</sup>

Town flocks and herds, and town herdsmen imply the existence of town pastures. The first mention of this subject in the town records of Salem was in 1634, shortly after the division of the ten acre lots. It was then agreed that the Town Neck should be preserved for the feeding of

<sup>22</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 190, 225.      <sup>23</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 185, 189, 195.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid*, 139.      <sup>25</sup> Felt, Salem, i, 281.

<sup>26</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., ii. 252-3, *ibid* for law relating to Sheep Commons. The keeping of greyhounds for coursing deer or hare, and of setters for hunting, was forbidden in the parishes of Old England. See Lambard's *Constable* (1610) 81, and the statute 1 Jac., Cap. 27.



cattle on the Sabbath. Individuals were forbidden to feed their goats there on week-days, but were required to drive them to one of the larger Commons, so that the grass upon the Neck land might have a chance to grow for pasture on the Lord's day.<sup>7</sup> For Salem, the Town Neck was a kind of home-lot for baiting the town's cattle. In old England such a pasture would have been termed a *Ham*. William Marshall, an English writer of the last century, in describing the agrarian customs of his country, says: "On the outskirts of the arable lands, where the soil is adapted to the pasturage of cattle . . . one or more stinted pastures, or *hams*, were laid out for milking cows, working cattle, or other stock which required superior pasturage in summer."<sup>28</sup> The practice of stinting the Neck land for pasture must have begun at a very early date, but not much is said about the matter in the published volume of the town records (1634-1659). However, the following vote of the old Commoners, in the year 1714, will serve to illustrate the principle as applied to a permanent town pasture: "Voted, that y<sup>e</sup> neck of land to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward of the Block house be granted and reserved for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> town of Salem, for a pasture for milch cows and riding horses, to be fenced at y<sup>e</sup> town's charge, and let to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> town by y<sup>e</sup> selectmen and no one person to be admitted to put into said pasture in a summer more than one milch cow or one riding horse, and y<sup>e</sup> whole number not to exceed two and a half acres to a cow and

<sup>27</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 9.

<sup>28</sup> Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 245, cf. 59. Nasse, in his *Agricultural Community of the Middle Ages*, p. 10, quoting Marshall, observes: "Every village . . . in the immediate vicinity of the dwelling-houses and farm-buildings, had some few inclosed grass lands for the rearing of calves, or for other cattle which it might be thought necessary to keep near the village (the common farmstead or homestall)."

four acres to a horse; y<sup>e</sup> rent to be paid into y<sup>e</sup> town treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> time being for y<sup>e</sup> use of the town of Salem.”<sup>29</sup> Authority to stint common pasturage was given by the colonial legislature to the selectmen of every town in the year 1673.<sup>30</sup>

It is noteworthy that a part of the Neck lands continued to be used, and was specially known as a Town Pasture until long after the middle of the nineteenth century. According to a survey made in the year 1728, there were at that time about one hundred and three acres of land in the Town Neck, a part of it having been planted by poor people holding cottage rights during the town's pleasure. In 1735, that part of Winter Island which was not needed for drying fish was let out with the Neck as a common "town pasture," and so both Neck and Island continued to be used together with a common stint, *e. g.*, "2½ acres to a cow & 4 to a horse," but with special preference allowed to inhabitants dwelling nearest the Neck. In 1765 the town authorized its treasurer to let the Island and the Neck together for the pasturage of seventy-two milch cows at 10s. 8d. In 1824 Winter Island was annexed to the so-called Alms House Farm, which, by this time had enclosed about ninety acres of the old Neck lands. Instead of the town's cattle, the town's poor were now fed in commons upon the Town's Neck. It is a curious and instructive commentary upon the transformation of communal institutions, that an old Town Pasture should become the material basis for a Town

---

<sup>29</sup> Report of the City Solicitor on the sale of the Neck Lands, communicated to the City Council, Dec. 27, 1858. To Judge Endicott's valuable report we have been greatly indebted for facts in the paragraphs concerning Winter Island and the Town Neck. Cf. Felt's *Annals of Salem*, i, 191-2.

<sup>30</sup> Mass. Col. Rec., iv, Part 2, 563.

Farm and a Hospital.<sup>31</sup> The twenty-three acres remaining from the Neck land passed under the control of the Overseers of the Poor, who annually appointed a Hayward and voted when the town or city of Salem (city since 1836) might drive its cows afield. Of course a fixed rate was now demanded for every creature and accommodations were strictly limited. There used to be gates leading into the Town Pasture upon the Neck. They seem to have lasted until a comparatively recent period, for a Salem poet of our time has sung their praises.

What rapturous joy  
Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,  
As he returns, though but in thought, to take  
That old familiar walk "down to the Neck!"  
The old "Neck Gate" swings open to his view,  
At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> "In 1747, a committee having been appointed to select a site for a pest house, reported Roache's Point on the Neck (where the work house now stands), and recommended one to be built there. The Town accepted the report, and voted a sum to build it, "and that Roache's Point be the place for erecting said house" (see above Report, 13). "It also appears from the records that the town exchanged certain portions of the land received from the commoners, about five acres, for land belonging to Allen's farm at Roache's Point and at Pigeon Cove. And in 1799, a hospital was built for small pox patients, which was standing within the last twenty years" (*ibid.*, 14).

We note that a Work House was ordered by the town of Salem, March 16, 1770, to be placed on the northeast part of the present Town Common or Training Field. Some very interesting rules for the management of a parish Work House which is an Old English institution, may be found in the MS. Town Records of Salem under the date of March, 1772.

<sup>32</sup> From Mr. Brooks' poem, previously mentioned.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XIX, page 308.]

BOYNTON.

**11 William Boynton**, freeman ———, 1640, "tailor" and "planter," had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street next to his brother John's lot, 1643. He was about 56 years old, 1662. He died 8 Dec., 1686. He was a large land-owner in various parts of Essex County; he gave a farm to each of his children in his lifetime, and the remainder of his estate to his wife Elizabeth whom he brought with him. She died in Salisbury. He may have lived a short time in Ipswich, as in a deed he is mentioned as "sometime of Ipswich." (See Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 273, and 23: 201). He was our schoolmaster for a long time, and probably the first person regularly employed as such.

Children:

- 11-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-10mo., 1640; buried 26 March, 1665.
- 11-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-10mo., 1642; m. 9 Nov., 1664, John Simmons.
- 11-3 Zachary<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-8mo., 1644; buried 4 Aug., 1660.
- 11-4 Joshua<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-6mo., 1646; m. Hannah Barnett.
- 11-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-5mo., 1648; m. 5 Nov., 1670, John Eastman of Salisbury (Essex Reg. Deeds, 3: 236).
- 11-6 Caleb<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-2mo., 1650; m. Mary Moore.
- 11-7 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-10 mo., 1652; buried 28-6mo., 1654.



**11-4 Joshua Boynton** (*William*<sup>11</sup>) "carpenter," was born 10-6mo., 1646; married (1) in Newbury 9 April, 1678, Hannah Barnett.<sup>1</sup>

She died in Newbury 12 Jan., 1722-3. He married (2) 29 Nov., 1725, Mary (Daniel) Syle, widow of Robert Greenough, senior, and of Richard Syle, the schoolmaster. She died in Rowley, 28 July, 1727. He married (3) in Haverhill, 30 Oct., 1727, Mary, widow of John Boynton<sup>12-2</sup>.

In 1673 his father gave him that farm in Newbury that was bought in 1654 of Doctor John Clark of Boston, containing one hundred acres "on the south side of the said Newbery river in the neck of land called Woodbridg Poynt" near Mr. Dummer's farm (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 206, and 3 Ips., 342); on that farm he lived more than fifty years. He was of Rowley, 1725, of Bradford, 1729, and of Haverhill, 1733. In a deed to his son William dated 10 Feb., 1728-9, he says he was a soldier under Major Appleton in the "warrs at Narragansett" (Essex Deeds, 92: 275). His will, dated 20 Dec., 1729, proved 12 Nov., 1736, mentions all the children as given below (Essex Probate, 20: 158).

Children born in Newbury, and baptized in our church.

11-8 Joshua<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 May; bapt. 6 July, 1679; m. ———, 1708, Mary Dole of Newbury; she died 26 Dec., 1777, aged 90 years (Byfield Chh. R.). He lived on the above mentioned farm, and there d. 29 Oct., 1770 (gravestone in Byfield parish).

11-9 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July; bapt. 28 Oct., 1683; "cooper." In 1743 he sold his farm in Newbury to Nathaniel Plummer, junior (Essex Deeds, 85: 66). He m. (pub. 27 Nov.), 1717, Jemima Woster of Bradford.

---

<sup>1</sup> I think the record of marriage to Sarah Browne — April, 1678, was a mistake of the clerk, duly corrected by the after entry as above. (See original record in Newbury.)



- 11-10 Zachary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. in Newbury, 15 Nov., 1715, Sarah Wicom<sup>114-18</sup>. He was of "Coventry in the Co. of Windham, Colony of Conn.," 1733 (Essex Deeds, 65: 253).
- 11-11 William<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 May; bapt. 20 July, 1690; m. (about 1713) Joanna, daughter of John Stevens of Salisbury, and lived in Salisbury after 1719 (Essex Deeds, 40: 114, and 73: 16).
- 11-12 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 5 April, 1696; m. in Newbury 2 April, 1724, John Dresser<sup>30-31</sup>.

**11-6 Caleb Boynton** (*William*<sup>11</sup>) "farmer," was born 7-2mo., 1650; married in Newbury 24 June, 1672, Mary Moore of Newbury.

His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line, and he is styled "Ipswich Caleb Boynton" in our church records. He joined our church 2 July, 1676; was excommunicated 26 March, 1693, and died about 1695-6 (see Chh. R.). I find no further record of his family. He disposed of all his real estate by deeds to various persons a few years before his death (Essex Deeds, 10: 85, and 11: 3).

Children, baptized in our church:

- 11-13 William<sup>3</sup>, b. in Newbury 24 July; bapt. 24 Aug., 1673; was in the Canada Expedition, 1690.
- 11-14 John<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 9 April, 1676.
- 11-15 Ann<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 9 March, 1678-9.
- 11-16 Hepzibah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 4 Dec., 1681.
- 11-17 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 24 Nov., 1685.
- 11-18 A daughter<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 10 June, 1688.
- 11-19 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 21 Jan., 1692-3.

**12 John Boynton** "tailor," had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street, next to his brother William's lot, 1643. He married —— Ellen (or Ellenor) Pell of Boston. He was about 48 years old 1662, and was buried 18 Feb., 1670-1. His will, dated 8 Feb., 1670, proved 28 March, 1671, mentions: wife Ellen, brother William, sons Joseph, Caleb, Samuel, and John who has the home-

stead; daughters Mercy, Hannah and Sarah (Essex Probate, 1:427; for abstract see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV:126). His widow Ellen married (2) 30 Aug., 1671, Deacon Maximilian Jewett.<sup>54</sup>

Children:

- 12-1 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. ———, 1645; m. Sarah Swan<sup>107-8</sup>.
- 12-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-7mo., 1647; m. Hannah Keyes.
- 12-3 Caleb<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1649); m. Hannah Harriman<sup>37-3</sup>.
- 12-4 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-10mo., 1651; m. 14 Dec., 1670, Josiah Clarke of Ipswich. She m. (2) ——— Hovey, and died here 22 Dec., 1730.
- 12-5 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-1mo., 1654; m. 24 Nov., 1673, Nathaniel Warner of Ipswich.
- 12-6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-2mo., 1658.
- 12-7 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1660); m. Hannah Switcher.

**12-1 Capt. Joseph Boynton** (*John*<sup>12</sup>) born ——— 1645, married 13 May, 1669, Sarah, daughter of Richard Swan<sup>107</sup>. She died ———, probably in Groton. He married (2) 11 March, 1719-20, Elizabeth Wood (was she daughter of Thomas<sup>116</sup>?).

He was captain of our military company, town clerk and representative many years. He lived several years in Groton, as he, with wife Sarah, son Benoni and wife Ann, was dismissed from our church to Groton 4 Dec., 1715 (see Essex Deeds, 39:140), he returned, and died 16 Dec., 1730, aged 85 years (gravestone).

Children:

- 12-8 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1669-70; m. Bridget Harris<sup>41-8</sup>.
- 12-9 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Jan., 1671-2; m. in Bradford 18 Dec., 1690, Deacon Samuel Tenney<sup>108-8</sup>.
- 12-10 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1673; probably d. 4 July, 1737, "of a consumption & Dropsy" (Chh. R.)
- 12-11 Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675; m. Sarah Dresser<sup>30-11</sup>.
- 12-12 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 April, 1678; m. Bethiah Platts<sup>83-7</sup>.
- 12-13 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 Feb., 1679-80; d. soon.
- 12-14 Benoni<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1681-2; m. Ann Mighill<sup>70-15</sup>.

12-15 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Aug., 1684; m. Margaret Harriman<sup>37-9</sup>.

12-16 Hilkiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Nov., 1687; m. Priscilla Jewett<sup>55-35</sup>.

12-17 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1689; d. 8 Oct., 1689.

**12-2 John Boynton** (*John*<sup>12</sup>) "weaver," born 17-7mo., 1647, married 8 March, 1675, Hannah, daughter of Solomon and Frances (Grant<sup>35-3</sup>) Keyes; she was born in Newbury 12 Sept., 1654, and died in Bradford ———. He married (2) ———, Mary ———.

He sold to Andrew Stickney 23 Oct., 1678, the homestead that was his father's, and moved to Bradford where he died 22 Dec., 1719. His will, made "under the infirmities of old age" 30 Oct., 1719, proved 1 Feb., 1719-20, mentions: wife Mary and a marriage contract, eldest son Ichabod, daughter Hannah Barnes, son Zechariah and grandchildren, oldest son of Ichabod (unnamed), and Joseph Barnes, son of Hannah. (Essex Probate, 13: 45, and on file). His widow Mary married in Haverhill 30 Oct., 1727, Joshua Boynton<sup>11-4</sup>.

Children born here:

12-18 Ichabod<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 April, 1677; m. in Bradford, 18 Feb., 1705-6, Elizabeth Haseltine. Lived and died in Bradford, where they had the births of seven children recorded.

12-19 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1678.

Born in Bradford:

12-20 Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b. 17 Feb., 1682-3; m. in Bradford, 8 Dec., 1712, Joseph Barnes of Bradford.

12-21 Zechariah<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1688-9; m. ———, Mary ———. Settled in Bradford, where were recorded the births of six children.

**12-3 Serg't Caleb Boynton** (*John*<sup>12</sup>) "blacksmith," born (about 1649), married 26 May, 1674, Hannah, daughter of Leonard Harriman<sup>37</sup>. She died 19 Feb., 1725-6.

He died 13 Sept., 1708. His will, dated 17 May,

1706, proved 1 Nov., 1708, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons Jeremiah and Ebenezer, daughters Margaret Chaplin and Ruth Boynton (Essex Probate, 10: 24, and on file.)

Children :

12-22 Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b. 5 Sept., 1675.

12-23 Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1677; m. 9 April, 1701, John Chaplin<sup>21-6</sup>.

12-24 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 Jan., 1681-2; m. 1 Feb., 1714-5, Judah Clark<sup>22-9</sup>.

12-25 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1685-6; d. 1 June, 1709; unmarried.

12-26 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 May, 1688; m. ———, Sarah ———. He was a blacksmith and moved to Weston, Middlesex Co., before 1726. (Essex Deeds, 53: 37). The names of his five children are on record here, viz.: *Jeremiah*<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Dec., 1711. *Hannah*<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1713. *Jerusha*<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 July, 1715. *Mercy*<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 June, 1722. *Caleb*<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1724.

**12-7 Samuel Boynton** (*John*<sup>12</sup>) "wheelwright," born (about 1660), married 17 Feb., 1686, Hannah Switcher. She died 13 March, 1717-8.

His age is shown by affidavits in the county clerk's office. In 1717 he sold his homestead to Samuel Todd (Essex Deeds, 38: 75), and was dismissed 19 Nov., 1719, from our church to Groton (Chh. R.).

Children :

12-27 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1687; buried 8 March, 1687-8.

12-28 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1688-9; d. 15 May, 1689.

12-29 Ellen<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 March, 1689-90.

12-30 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 May, 1692.

12-31 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1694; "froze to death" Dec., 1711 (Chh. R.).

12-32 Eleazer<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1696.

12-33 Isaac<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 April, 1699.

12-34 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July, 1701.

12-35 Abraham<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1703; d. — May, 1706.

12-36 Abraham<sup>3</sup>, } twins; bapt. 24 Nov., 1706; { d. 1 Dec., } 1706.  
12-37 Moses<sup>3</sup>, } { d. 7 Dec., }

12-38 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1707.

12-39 Abraham<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 30 Oct., 1709.

12-40 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 11 July, 1713.



**12-8 Deacon Joseph Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>2-1</sup>, *John*<sup>12</sup>) born 23 March, 1669-70, married 30 Jan., 1692-3, Bridget, daughter of Nathaniel Harris<sup>41-2</sup>. She died 14 Oct., 1757 in her 85th year. He was Deacon of our church from 1723 to his death 25 Nov., 1755, "in the 86 year of his age." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 April, 1752, proved 22 Dec., 1755, mentions: wife Bridget, sons Nathaniel, Benjamin, Abiel, Ephraim and Zacheus; daughters Edna, wife of Samuel Brown, and Bridget, deceased, who married Jonathan Bailey and left sons and daughters (Essex Probate, 33: 144, and on file). Before his decease, he had disposed of all his real estate except one right in Coxhall, Co. of York.

Children:

- 12-41 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Dec., 1693; d. 23 Dec., 1693.
- 12-42 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Dec., 1694.
- 12-43 Bridget<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Oct., 1697; d. 6 Nov., 1697.
- 12-44 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1698; d. 25 Dec., 1738.
- 12-45 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Dec., 1700; settled in Gloucester where he m. 29 Nov., 1723, Martha, daughter of Stephen Rowe and there raised a large family (see Essex Deeds, 65: 253).
- 12-46 Bridget<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Jan., 1702-3; m. 28 March, 1734, Jonathan Bailey<sup>3-25</sup> of Lancaster.
- 12-47 Abiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 May, 1705.
- 12-48 Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 July, 1707; m. 2 May, 1732, Sarah Stewart. He was dismissed from our church 19 Feb., 1764, to Second Church in Lancaster.
- 12-49 Zacheus<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 April, 1710.
- 12-50 Edna<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1712; m. 9 April, 1734, Samuel Brown of Ipswich.
- 12-51 Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov., 1714; d. 11 June, 1736.

**12-11 Richard Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>12-1</sup>, *John*<sup>12</sup>) born 11 Nov. (bapt. 7 Nov.), 1675, married 24 Dec., 1701, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Dresser<sup>30-1</sup>. She died 26 Aug., 1759, aged 82 years (gravestone in Georgetown). He died 25 Dec., 1732, in his 58th year (grave-



stone in Georgetown). Administration on his estate was granted 20 March, 1732-3 to his son Richard. (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 12-52 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1702; m. (pub. 23 Oct., 1725) Love Hutchins of Bradford. Settled in Bradford where he died 1734. Children born here: *Oliver*<sup>5</sup>, 16 Aug., 1726. *Jane*<sup>5</sup>, 20 Dec., 1728.
- 12-53 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Sept., 1704; m. 10 Aug., 1738, Hannah Todd<sup>112-32</sup>. He was styled "Lieut." and d. 25 April, 1766, aged 62 years. His widow Hannah died 1801.
- 12-54 Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1706; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jerusha Hutchins of Bradford. Removed to Tewkesbury and died there before 18 March, 1754 (see Middlesex Probate files).
- 12-55 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 May, 1708; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Jonathan Chaplin<sup>21-21</sup>.
- 12-56 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 April, 1710; m. 15 March, 1732-3, Joseph Bailey of Newbury.
- 12-57 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Aug., 1712; m. 8 March, 1736-7 Mary Stewart (see Essex Deeds, 105: 87 and 121: 153). He died 13 May, 1762. He with six others "were lost by shipwreck near Annis Squam Cape Ann": so says the record.
- 12-58 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield church 8 Jan., 1715-6.

**12-12 John Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>12-1</sup>, *John*<sup>12</sup>) born 9 April, 1678, married 17 April, 1707, Bethiah, daughter of Samuel Platts<sup>83-1</sup>. He died 8 Oct., 1718, in his 40th year (gravestone).

His widow Bethiah married (2) 1 Dec., 1720, John Northend, and died 12 June, 1767, in her 79th year (gravestone). See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

Children :

- 12-59 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 May, 1708; m. 26 April, 1732, Samuel Dresser<sup>30-48</sup>.
- 12-60 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Dec., 1709; m. 3 Dec., 1730, Samuel Northend.
- 12-61 Bethiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1711-2; m. 2 Feb., 1741-2, Jacob Jewett<sup>54-66</sup> as his second wife.
- 12-62 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 May, 1714; d. 19 Oct., 1714 (gravestone).

- 12-63 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Feb., 1715-6; m. 17 May, 1744, Jonathan Smith.  
She died 16 Dec., 1747.
- 12-64 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Dec., 1718; d. 18 April, 1719.

**12-14 Benoni Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>12-1</sup>, *John*<sup>12</sup>)  
born 25 Feb., 1681-2, married 4 April, 1706, Ann,  
daughter of Stephen Mighill<sup>70-8</sup>.

They were dismissed 4 Dec., 1715, from our church to  
Groton (Chh. R.).

Children born here :

- 12-65 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 March, 1706-7; d. 5 April, 1707.
- 12-66 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 June, 1708.
- 12-67 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 April, 1710.
- 12-68 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Nov., 171-.

**12-15 Jonathan Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>12-1</sup>, *John*<sup>12</sup>)  
born 19 Aug., 1684, married 6 June, 1711, Margaret,  
daughter of Jonathan Harriman<sup>37-4</sup>.

He died 16 March, 1740, in his 56th year (gravestone  
in Georgetown). His will, dated 14 March, 1739, proved  
7 April, 1740, mentions : wife Margaret ; sons Jonathan  
and John ; daughters Sarah, wife of Joseph Hutchins of  
Tewkesbury ; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Bailey of Brad-  
ford, Mary and Ann ; grandchildren James Fowler and  
Jonathan Fowler (Essex Probate, 24 : 143, and on file).  
His widow Margaret married (2) 12 May, 1742, Daniel  
Gage of Bradford. Did she afterwards marry John Stew-  
art?

Children :

- 12-69 Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 April, 1712; m. Dr. Philip Fowler of Amesbury.
- 12-70 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Dec., 1713; m. (pub. 30 Jan., 1735-6) Joseph  
Hutchins of Tewkesbury.

- 12-71 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 May, 1715; m. (pub. 28 Nov., 1735) Joseph Bailey of Bradford. Her descendants have been very numerous and many of them exceedingly enterprising. See Poore's "Merrimack valley," 91-6, and Poore's "Genealogy," 202-80.
- 12-72 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 March, 1716-7; m. (pub. 16 Sept, 1738) Eliza-Wood of Bradford.
- 12-73 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, } twins; bapt. in Byfield church 12 April, 1719; prob.  
 12-74 Ellenor<sup>4</sup>, } died soon.
- 12-75 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1720; m. 11 Jan., 1741-2 James Stewart.
- 12-76 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 May, 1723; m. 30 March, 1742, Martha Attwood.
- 12-77 Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1726.

**12-16 Hilkiah Boynton** (*Capt. Joseph*,<sup>12-1</sup> *John*<sup>12</sup>) born 19 Nov., 1687, married 2 Feb., 1708-9, Priscilla, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewett<sup>55-8</sup>. I think he left this town soon after 1725.

Children born here :

- 12-78 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Nov., 1709; d. 25 Nov., 1722.
- 12-79 Johannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Aug., 1712.
- 12-80 Hilkiah<sup>4</sup>, } twins; b. 11 April, 1714; { d. 28 April, 1714.  
 12-81 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, }
- 12-82 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1717; d. 8 Feb., 1717-18 (gravestone).
- 12-83 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 1 Jan., 1718-9.
- 12-84 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 2 July, 1721; d. — July, 1721.
- 12-85 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 March, 1722-3.
- 12-86 Hilkiah<sup>4</sup>, } twins; bapt. 8 Aug., 1725; { d. 24 Aug., 1725.  
 12-87 Mehetabel<sup>4</sup>, }

---

CORRECTIONS in 1st article, Vol. XIX.

On page 300, No. 3-4, "Thomas Leaver<sup>65</sup>" should read "Thomas Leaver<sup>65-2</sup>."

" 303, the date of marriage of Nathaniel Bailey<sup>3-11</sup> with Sarah Clark should be "2 Jan., 1700-1."

A NOTICE OF CHARLES DAVIS,  
LIBRARIAN OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
1865-1868.

---

CHARLES DAVIS, a liberal friend and benefactor of the Essex Institute, was born in Beverly, October 19, 1806. He died there, January 14, 1870. The fine old provincial homestead, still standing in admirable preservation near the corner of Davis and Front streets, was his birth-place. It had belonged successively to his grandfather, Captain Thomas Davis [born, 1716, died at eighty-five, in 1801], an eminent merchant of Beverly, probably born in England, and to his father, Deacon Thomas Davis, [born, 1755, died at eighty-five, in 1840]. A long-lived race this, well mated with such wives as Hannah Woodberry, [born 1768, died at eighty-six, in 1854] who was the wife of Deacon Thomas and the mother of Charles Davis, and whose mother, Lucy Herrick, the wife of Dr. Israel Woodberry of Beverly, died in this very house, in 1846, at the patriarchal age of ninety-eight. Next to the picturesque Davis homestead, at the corner of Davis and Front streets, stands the house in which Joanna B. Prince resided in 1809-10, and established, on the Robert Raikes system, what is claimed to have been the first Sunday school on this continent.

Of the father of Charles Davis, it is enough to say here that he lived in good esteem, was described by the scribes as "Esquire," and was, for the last twenty-eight years of his life, a deacon of the first church in Beverly,

which was set off, 1649-67, from the first church in Salem. In this office he was succeeded, after an interval, by his son Charles, who was deacon of the same church from 1858 until his death. Of the mother, who inherited from her father, Dr. Israel Woodberry, his extensive homestead farm opposite Beckford street near the head of Bass River, where the subject of this memoir passed much of his time, it is curiously related that once, towards the close of her life, she took him there and directed him, in spite of many remonstrances, to open, through heavy brick-work, a hole in the kitchen wall, on accomplishing which an old brick oven was disclosed, the door having been effectually closed up and concealed, and in it were found, standing in rows, bean-pots filled with Spanish dollars which had been deposited for safety, during the war of 1812, in this unsuspected place of concealment. Dr. Woodberry, who died in 1797, resided here and owned, besides the house and farm, the ancient grist-mill and mill-right at the head of Bass River.

This old homestead farm figured in the witchcraft records. It lies within a stone's throw of the Roger Conant homestead, and in 1692 was the property of Lieut. Thomas Gage, subsequently of Rowley, who was killed at the disastrous siege of Port Royal in May, 1707, and who seems to have owned it before 1670, and to have sold it in 1697 to Robert Cue of Wenham.

This Thomas Gage, who was a blacksmith, made a deposition in the matter of one "Roger Toothaker of Bilrica, who stands charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by him committed or donne," of which the following passage forms a portion.

"The deposition of Thomas Gage aged about six & thirty years.

"This Deponant saith & doth testifie that some time this



Last spring of y<sup>e</sup> year, that Doctor Toothaker, was in his house in Beuerly (upon some occasion) & we discoursed aboute John Marstons Childe of Salem, that was then sick & haveing onwonted fitts: & Likewise another Childe of Phillip Whites of Beuerly who was then strangly sick. I perswaded s<sup>d</sup> Toothaker to goe & see s<sup>d</sup> Children and s<sup>d</sup> Toothaker answered he had seen them both allready, and that his opinion was they were under an Evill hand. And farther s<sup>d</sup> Toothaker s<sup>d</sup> that his Daughter had kild a witch & I asked him how she Did it, & s<sup>d</sup> Toothaker answered readily that his Daughter had Learned something from him. . . . .

"Sworne by Thomas Gage, Salem Village May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1692.

before vs JOHN HATHORNE }  
JONATHAN CORWEN } Assis<sup>ts</sup>."

Mr. Davis enjoyed the best local opportunities for education, — was for two years a pupil of Master Simeon Putnam at the Franklin Academy at Andover, and in 1824, April 12, began a business career in the establishment of William Endicott, who had just then succeeded Robert Rantoul at the corner of Washington and Cabot streets in Beverly. He left the connection, February 26, 1828, and opened a place of business on his own account at South Danvers, now Peabody, and subsequently in Hanover street, Boston. March 24, 1832, he returned to Beverly and became a partner with Augustus N. Clark, under the Peabody house on Cabot street. He was afterwards in business in Beverly with his brother Alpheus, and finally alone, in a structure of his own removed on the opening of Broadway. Here he acted for sundry Insurance Companies and as a Justice of the Peace, drawing wills, deeds and other legal instruments and busying himself in the settlement of estates, a service in which his exact business habits, thoroughly methodical

system, and elegant handwriting gave him rare advantages. These characteristics are well illustrated by the last entry in his journal, made at two o'clock P. M., January 14, 1870, the day on which he died. Also by the fact that he was superintendent of the First Parish Sunday School from May 14, 1854, to October 3, 1869, and hardly missed a session during those fifteen years.

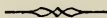
Mr. Davis was married, June 17, 1841, to Helen M., daughter of Thomas and Mehetabel (Thorndike) Stephens, of Beverly, [born May 2, 1815, died June 12, 1846] who bore him one daughter [born June 11, died September 4, 1846]. Though dying at sixty-four, he survived his entire family. His brothers Israel, John, William, Alpheus and Thomas, and his sister Lucy, the wife of Capt. Pyam Lovett of Beverly, his father, mother, wife and child all died before him. Thus left the last of his line,—in recording Jan., '64, the death of his brother William, he says in his journal, "I am the only one of the family left now,"—Mr. Davis made a generous disposal of his property which will keep his memory green in many hearts, notably among the children of the Sunday School he loved so well to serve. By a will dated May 21, 1866, he provides for the increase of the ministerial fund of the Washington street society in Beverly, five hundred dollars; for a donation to the Fisher Charitable Society in Beverly of which he was a trustee, two thousand dollars; for the Religious Society of the First Parish in Beverly, five thousand dollars, "the income thereof to be annually paid into the hands of the Superintendent of the Sunday School belonging to said Society, and by him applied in celebrating the anniversaries of said school and for such other purposes as he may elect;" in addition to which he gave one thousand dollars to the ministerial fund of that parish, and five thousand dollars to the Essex Institute, to further the

general purposes of that institution, with which he had before identified himself by membership since August 4, 1858 ; by four years' service in the office of librarian ; and by an active participation in the work of the Field Meeting Committee, extending from 1865 until his death. The constantly recurring allusions to the Institute in his daily journal, — his frequent attendance upon meetings and valued contributions to its collections, showed an interested and intelligent appreciation of its work which has been worthily crowned by this last generous benefaction.

Besides these public bequests, equal in amount to the property which came to him by inheritance, Mr. Davis left a considerable estate which was distributed by will among his nephews and nieces. The two homestead properties are still in possession of Thomas Davis Lovett, now of Winton Place, near Cincinnati, a son of Mr. Davis's sister, an eminent civil engineer and chief executive officer of important railroads and mining enterprises at the west.

Mr. Davis's disposition was social. While scrupulously attentive to its duties he did not underestimate the rational enjoyments of life. In the management of property, whether his own or that of others freely intrusted to him, he was prudent, accurate and careful. His tastes were pure and healthy. He enjoyed the game of chess, which he played well. He was a lover of antiquity, and cherished what was old for its associations as well as for its merit. He was among the first to interest himself in the question of the authenticity of the remains of the First Church, discovered near Boston street in Salem, and his journal contains an account and a sketch made at the time, of the remains as then existing. He had a liking for the tillage of the soil, and year by year took up his residence, to watch the growing and harvesting of the crops, at his

fine, old, ancestral farm, one of the largest in Beverly, lying along Bass river side, hard by Conant's old ferry-way and the ancient haymarket. His life was exemplary throughout. For the shortcomings of others he had no thoughtless sneer. He found a high satisfaction in such service as it fell in his way to render to friend or neighbor, and was courteous and charitable to all. He enjoyed the company and sports of children, and no fitter memorial of him could be devised than the frequent festivities which his bounty has provided for the children of the coming years, in the old First Parish of Beverly.



## A POSTSCRIPT TO THE ARTICLE

ON

GOV. ENDECOTT'S PORTRAITS.

See *ante*, page 16.



THE supposition that the portrait of Governor Endecott, now the property of the Massachusetts Historical Society, might have been for some years in possession of the Gray family, seems to be negatived by the following entry, recently found in an old cheque-book of the late Hon. Francis C. Gray and kindly furnished to the Essex Institute, while the above article was in press, by Hon. William Gray of Boston. It seems to indicate that, in October, 1836, Hon. Francis C. Gray gave Isaac P. Davis, Esq., then Cabinet Keeper of the Historical Society, a cheque for the purchase of this picture, and that it was purchased for the Society by him at that time, from some unknown source. These are the words of the cheque-book memorandum: "Oct. 15, 1836, I. P. Davis or order, picture of Endicott for Hist. Soc'y. \$50."



EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS  
OF  
WENHAM, MASS.,

---

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

---

[Continued from page 115, Vol. XIX.]

. . . . .  
Also tis orderd & Agreed that all Coṃon lands Whither  
Swampe or Vpland shall be & is hereby Appropriated  
onely to them that are now towne dwelers Vnles such as  
shall be accepted afterwards.

also tis Aggreed y<sup>t</sup> there shall be 200 Akres of land of  
y<sup>e</sup> best of o<sup>r</sup> Coṃon Le[ased] to fowre men for one thou-  
sand yeers Viz to Abner ordwaye Tho : Searles John Ed-  
wards & Richard Kemball Juni<sup>r</sup> they yeilding & payeing  
to the towne Seuerally for Euery fiftie Akres 5<sup>s</sup> for the  
first yere & ten the 2<sup>d</sup> yere & 15<sup>s</sup> the 3<sup>d</sup> yere & 20 the 4<sup>th</sup>  
yere & 30<sup>s</sup> the 5<sup>th</sup> yeere & 40<sup>s</sup> for the 6<sup>th</sup> yere & so to  
paye yerely Viz 40<sup>s</sup> p yere Duering the Abouesd terme to  
w<sup>h</sup> end there is Richard Kemball & Richard Hutt<sup>n</sup> thomas  
white & tho : ffiske Chosen to Compleate the Bargine w<sup>th</sup>  
them or any others whom they shall Approue of in o<sup>r</sup>  
names & on o<sup>r</sup> Behalfe

Also all the Abouesd Rent is to be paid yeerly for the  
Vse of the ministry Amongst Vs :

The Returne of land laid out to John Edwards

Inpersueanc of an order of our towne 29<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> 1663  
for the leaseing out of 50 acrs of land to John Edwards  
&c ; the Comittee impowerd hath bounded said 50 acres as  
followeth viz to begin at a Cleft of rocks by the edg of  
pleasent or long pond on the Southerly Syd from thenc to  
a heape of Stones w<sup>ch</sup> heape of Stones lyes Southwesterly  
from s<sup>d</sup> Cleft & from the heape of stones Southeasterly to  
a red oake marked on foure Sides Standing near turnup



Swampe: & So on to the brook w<sup>ch</sup> Runs in S<sup>d</sup> Swamp takeing the brooke for a bound Vntill it Com to the afores S<sup>d</sup> pond; taking in the one halfe of a Slip of medow w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth on the East End of S<sup>d</sup> pond as also the one halfe of a pcill of medow and Swampe. w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth from the northerly Sid of S<sup>d</sup> pond to Ipswich lyne thirtie rod in bredth from the westerly Side of the brook that runeth out of S<sup>d</sup> pond to Ipswich Round pond

According to A town act made on the 29<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1663.

Richard Kemball Thomas white Richard Huttn & Thomas ffiske have in the Behalfe of the towne Leate out to Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball, Jun<sup>r</sup> to each of them theire heirs and Assignes fiftie Akres of land Being pte of the towne Co<sup>m</sup>on of 600 Akers for one thousand yeers according to the said order; to the pformanc whereof we the said Thomas Searles John Edwards & Richard Kemball Doe Bind our selves our heires Executers Adminstreters & Asigus

in witness whereof we have heare vnto sett our hands:—

John <sup>marke</sup> Edwards

Richard <sup>his</sup> Kemball,

marke:—

Thomas Searls

The 3<sup>d</sup> of Ja<sup>n</sup>uary 1664

M<sup>r</sup> Gott Richard Kemball & Thomas ffiske Chosen for select men the following yeere

its also ordered that the Select men shall lay out acording to theire descretion w<sup>t</sup> high wayes they think nessesery for the Vse of the towne

i of Ja<sup>n</sup>uary 1665:—

Richard: Kemball Richard Huttn & Tho: ffiske Chosen for Select men for the following yere.

(To be continued.)

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XX. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1883. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

---

---

JAMES OSBORNE SAFFORD,

MEMBER OF THE FINANCE COMMITTEE OF THE ESSEX  
INSTITUTE FROM 1874 TO 1883.

---

A sketch read at the annual meeting, May, 1883.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

IF a keen sense of personal loss unfits one to be the biographer of another, the writer of this brief memorial of James O. Safford has not been fortunately chosen. Naturally the number of persons who come very close to us in life,— who come to make themselves part and parcel of our daily lives,— who, by manifesting a constant, spontaneous and unremitting sympathy in all that we are and do, make us feel that our troubles and successes, our daily living and all our belongings and surroundings have an interest for them as though these were their own,— naturally the number of such friends permitted to most of us is very small indeed. When we lose them it is not easy so far to divorce ourselves from that which is personal in the relation as to be able to say what those who stood in no such relation may be expecting to hear. I can speak of Mr. Safford only as he was known to me.

James Osborne Safford was born June 21, 1819, at a homestead purchased by his father the preceding November, on the corner of Boston and Beaver streets, in territory which is now part of Salem, but was then in Danvers. He was the second son of Captain Ebenezer Safford, a much respected tanner of that section, who earned his military title in the state artillery of 1812. Captain Safford had come to Salem when a boy from his native town of Ipswich, had learned his trade with Matthew Purinton, the Quaker tanner of Salem, had bought the tan-yard on Goodhue street, now the property of James Turner and forming the corner of the new Bridge street extension, and had married December 21, 1808, Hannah Osborne, of the numerous and highly esteemed Danvers family of that name.

The Saffords are of the good, old, puritan stock. We find the English ancestor settled at Ipswich as early as 1641, and two Thomases, two Ebenezers, a John, a Daniel and a James, all scriptural, puritan, New England names, complete the lineage to the present day. The record of the Safford line of ancestry is traced in a note to be added to this memorial, from material kindly furnished to the files of the Institute by Hon. Nathaniel F. Safford of Milton. Of the four children of Captain Safford, two daughters survive, while the elder brother, Ebenezer Warren Safford, a successful leather-dealer of Brooklyn and New York, died at the old homestead in Salem March 20, 1869, in his fifty-sixth year. The mother lived to a good old age and, after seeing both of her sons established in life, died June 5, 1848, in her seventy-second year. But the father died at fifty-five, May 26, 1831, and his death was announced in the Salem Gazette of the following day, in words so prophetic of the character of the son that I readily give place to them.

Of this "truly estimable citizen," Captain Safford, it was there remarked: "It may justly be said of him that no one sustained the various relations of husband, parent, son and brother, in a more kind and endearing manner. As a neighbor and friend, he was frank and undisguised in all his actions and feelings,—full of sympathy and sorrow at the misfortune and distress of a fellow-being,—upright and honorable in his dealings."

Deprived at the age of twelve of such a father, James O. Safford enjoyed at Danvers for a few years longer the common educational advantages of the day, and then, in 1838, at the age of nineteen, set out for himself upon a business career, first entering the well-established Hides and Leather house of the late James P. Thorndike of Blackstone street, Boston, once located in Salem at the entrance to the turnpike. He early learned,—it would be difficult to say how early he learned the first and last lesson of practical affairs, which is self-reliance. He asked as boy or man no odds of fortune. When he saw what needed to be done and felt that he could do it, he warmed to the endeavor. The opportunity that opened before him was his opportunity. It did not matter to him how some other person might have met it; he met it as well as he could. It was not his way to demur because, perchance, some one else might be more familiar with the problem which seemed to be set before him to solve. He attacked it at once. Singularly unconcerned about the judgment of the world, he pursued with great intelligence, with a cheerful energy and with entire absorption in his work the line of effort which seemed to him best suited to his end, turning neither to the right to conciliate an adverse judgment, nor to the left to avoid the chance of collision,—nothing doubting of the result. Whatever his merits, whatever his limitations, they were his own. It



is not a little thing to say of a character under remark in this age of growing interdependence and infinite, artificial social convolutions, that it is self-poised and rests firmly within its base. If this could be said of any man it was true of him. And if a kinder heart beat anywhere in a bosom more alive to the calls of friendship, charity and good-neighborhood,—if any of us has better filled out the measure of duty, domestic, personal or public,—has found more pleasure in the high things of life,—in advancing the solid happiness of those about him, then the world would seem to be richer in good qualities than most of us are inclined to suppose it.

After a probationary period of ten years in a business which has now become one of the great staples of Massachusetts industry, Mr. Safford established himself first in Blackstone street, with James P. Thorndike as a special partner, in 1848 and afterwards alone in 1851. He married June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria, daughter of James and Lydia (Eustis) Potter of Salem, who survives him, and after his marriage resided in Salem. Three children, James Potter, William Osborne and Elizabeth Frothingham, also survive him. His business operations extended themselves widely, including both the manufacture of leather and the sale on commission of leather and hides, and these were often carried on at distant points. He was chosen November 1, 1859, a director of the old North Bank of Boston, and on March 19, 1883, the president and directors, in view of his decease, unanimously recorded the resolve that his uninterrupted service in that capacity for twenty-four years called for their "heartly recognition of his high integrity as an intelligent business man, and of his untiring fidelity to his trust in that institution : also of his genial and warm-hearted bearing as a friend." He was a director of the Naumkeag



Steam Cotton Company, our largest incorporated enterprise, from January, 1871, until his death. And at their meeting April 16, 1883, the president and directors of this corporation, in recording their "tribute of respect for the character and memory of one so long associated" with them, expressed their sense of loss at the death of a "valued citizen," "mourned by all who knew him and by the community in which he lived,"—a fast friend of their enterprise, who had "conscientiously and faithfully performed all the duties pertaining to his office." And they further resolved that "in his intercourse with us he won our confidence and esteem, and now, while we look upon his vacant seat and mourn his absence, we will cherish his memory and recall his kind, cordial and pleasant manner, ever to be held in affectionate remembrance."

But while the pursuit of practical affairs was with him an engrossing passion and while he enjoyed to the utmost the exercise of the rare gift for large business combinations with which he was endowed, he was not betrayed into forgetfulness of social and public duties. He held large views of local enterprise and of municipal expenditure. He desired to see the city of his home compare well with her sister cities of the commonwealth and of the county. Whatever reflected injuriously upon Salem had a pang for him. His own business success was identified with the growth and welfare not so much of Salem as of her greater rival, for it is thus that Boston, since the day of railroads, draws out of the arteries of her neighbors the life-current that sustains her, but he withheld neither voice nor hand from any local enterprise of a public nature which promised advantage to the city, nor overlooked, in the apprehension of an increase of taxes, the patent fact that no more remunerative investment of private funds is ever made than when they are spent in judicious, well-ordered municipal

improvements. When it became evident that Salem was placed at a disadvantage with other cities by reason of her inadequate supply of water, Mr. Safford was early, active and constant in support of the needful steps to set her right, and in May, 1865, at considerable inconvenience to himself, for the demands of his private business were exacting, he consented to an election to the city council. Here he served for four years, filling a place in 1866-7-8 on the Joint Standing Committee on Finance and Appropriations, and bearing a conspicuous part in the delicate service of placing the city water loan on the market to the best advantage. To none of her citizens does Salem owe more than to James O. Safford, for public spirit, business sagacity, zeal and firmness displayed in her behalf, in connection with the most considerable financial undertaking in which it has yet been her fortune to embark.

But he had public spirit in a larger sense and was patriotic. In time of peace he was not willing to stand idly by and let the ship of state drift. Political duties, be they onerous or inconvenient, were duties still. Throughout the terrible ordeal of civil war, Mr. Safford left nobody in doubt about his sympathies and convictions, but was ready among the first and constant to the last to bear a man's part. Periods of ill-success in arms, — periods of threatened interference from abroad — periods of financial derangement quite as serious, — periods of shifting policy and uncertain duty, dividing the councils of leaders and distracting the loyalty of the faithful, might come and go. He was of those who, from first to last, did not despair. Whoever faltered, he stood firm. And when at last madness exhausted itself in collapse, — a collapse more sudden and complete than sanguine prognosticators had ventured to forecast — and the rebellion ended, it was my fortune to be summoned from my dreams on that moment-

ous April morning by a hailstorm of gravel at my chamber window and to hear from the lips of my friend the most stupendous piece of intelligence it had been given him in his life to utter, or me in mine to hear.

He had energy and zeal and courage and good judgment and that faculty for prompt decision which goes so far towards assured success. He had a keen sense of humor, and an instinct to recognize good, intellectual work, and an habitual drollery and good cheer which also go far indeed to make their possessor superior to fortune, and his society attractive. When the great Boston fire of November, 1872, turned the warehouse in Congress street which he had locked up on that fateful Saturday night, stock, counting-room and all, into an undistinguishable heap of rubbish before morning, and the worth or worthlessness of insurance policies was for the moment an unsolved problem, he lost no time in idle regrets, but pushed steadily though cautiously on, and was among the first to announce himself as ready for business again, in a restored and better appointed structure on the site which he had occupied for his business since Jan'y, 1865. He had bought, June 24, 1871, the elegant Salem mansion house, built by John Andrew in 1818, on the westerly side of what was then called Washington place, of which Governor Andrew used to say, as often as he passed it, that he hoped to live in it, if ever he found himself able to have a home out of Boston. From the rear windows of Plummer Hall this residence affords a most attractive picture. It is not less fortunate in its traditions. It was reputed to be of wonderful construction. Its stately columns of hollow wood, said to be packed with rock salt from the Russia trade which furnished the wealth employed to rear it,—its masonry of bricks dipped hot in oil,—its floors of stone,—its solid chamber-walls, completing a structure imper-

vious to sound, and of such enduring quality that the master-builder set in his monumental work a tile, bearing in relief the initials of his name and the date of the building, — the gossips' story of its ample hearth-stones smoking with back-logs of sandal-wood brought home for dunnage in our commercial era, and of parlor, hall and dadoed chamber full of the aroma, — such tales as these floating in the air, be they mythical or true, predispose us to expect a hospitable atmosphere within, and this expectation, during Mr. Safford's occupancy, was not defeated. From the autumn of 1871, when he occupied the house, its doors were open to an ever-widening circle. For his sympathies were catholic, and while the range of his acquaintance brought persons of varied character and mental equipment within his ken, he had that rare faculty, so invaluable to the host, of drawing his best from each.

He loved nature in all her phases. His eye was quick, — his form erect, — his tread firm and elastic. He liked a fresh horse and the fresh of the morning. His personal tastes were pure and healthy. Thoroughly domestic in his instincts, it was his life-long habit to pass the little leisure he allowed himself either in driving with his family, in tending in his garden the fruits, vines and flowers he took such care and pride in cultivating, or in some simple recreation at home in which those nearest him would like to join. Did some agreeable experience invite him? He was quick to think of some one who would like to share it. Did an opportunity for some service to another disclose itself? He did not wait to have it pointed out, nor once discovered was he likely to forget it. I think few men have enjoyed more keenly the luxury of quiet benefaction. No one who could so thoroughly identify himself with the happiness of children — no one who could draw such a fund of pleasure from watching year by year the bursting



buds and unfolding petals and all the marvelously engaging though familiar processes of nature, needs any other patent to attest the quality of his manhood.

As a vestryman and constant attendant at St. Peter's, Mr. Safford made himself a highly valued member of that parish. He was chosen vestryman at Easter, 1865, and continued in the office until he declined a reelection in 1882. As trustee of parochial funds and as a member of committees for the management of church charities and building operations, he was ready, liberal, and active.

He became a member of the Essex Institute January 4, 1854, and at the annual meeting in May, 1874, was chosen to a place on the Finance Committee which he filled until his death. His services on other committees from time to time have been cheerfully rendered.

He died at Salem, March 18, 1883.

---

## GENEALOGICAL NOTE

FROM MATERIAL FURNISHED THE ESSEX INSTITUTE BY

NATHANIEL F. SAFFORD.

**James Osborne Safford** was born in Danvers June 21, 1819, and died at his residence, Salem, March 18, 1883, in his sixty-fourth year. His lineage is of

**1 Thomas Safford** of Ipswich, resident there 1641, and owner of an estate there prior to April 6 of that year. Freeman, Dec. 19, 1648. Prior to his decease, which occurred Feb. 20, 1667, he made provision for the main-



tenance of his wife and three daughters, from the occupancy of his farm of sixty acres and from annuities.

His widow Elizabeth died at Ipswich March 4, 1671.

Their children were :

Joseph, b. 1631.

John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1633.

Elizabeth.

Mary.

Abigail.

In 1641, the time when the name Thomas Safford is first met with at Ipswich, two hundred names are enumerated in the list of settlers at Agawam since the settlement there of Winthrop, jr., and others in March, 1633. It was called Ipswich Aug. 4, 1634, in recognition of the kindness conferred upon our people by the town of that name in England, where "our people took shipping." There are persons of the surname Safford now resident in that old town from which these took shipping; but no facts are ascertained connecting the lineage of this family with any other, prior to 1641. The surname is of Saxon derivation and occurs in the early part of the thirteenth century, — likewise in an inscription upon an ancient seal of one of the towns upon the English coast — *i. e.*, "Sigillum Burgensium de Saffordia;—" also in the list of emigrants to Virginia 1613–1623.

**2 John**, born 1633, was also at Ipswich 1665; makes conveyance of real estate to his son *Thomas* for the maintenance of his wife and daughter, dated Sept. 5, 1698, in terms not dissimilar from that made by his father. His wife Sarah S. joins in the same.

Their children were :

Sarah, b. July 14, 1664; d. July 21, 1712.

Margaret, b. Feb. 28, 1666.

Rebecca, b. Aug. 30, 1667.

Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1669.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 27, 1671.

Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1672.

Joseph, b. March 12, 1675.

**3 Thomas**, born Oct. 16, 1672, married Oct. 7, 1698, Eleanor Setchwell; she died Dec. 22, 1724; married 2d, in Rowley, 29 June, 1725, Sarah Scott.

His inventory April 15, 1754. The inventory contains some of the same parcels belonging to his grandfather in Ipswich, and six or more parcels acquired by purchase.

The children of Thomas and Elinor, were :

Sarah, b. March 29, 1701; d. July 10, 1702.

Thomas, b. April 28, 1703.

Joseph, b. March, 1704-5.

Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 1706.

John.

Nathan, b. March 16, 1712.

James, b. June 27, 1714.

Stephen, b. March 10, 1716-17.

Titus, bapt<sup>d</sup> Feb. 24, 1722-23; d. Apr. 11, 1729.

**4 Daniel**, b. 1706, m. Abigail Foster (*vide* Reginald F.) Pub. int. marriage March 10, 1732. She died Apr. 12, 1736.

By 2d marriage (Hannah Hovey) children were :

Hannah — Abigail — Mary — Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, bapt<sup>d</sup> Apr. 3, 1748.

Deacon William Safford of Central st., Salem, bapt<sup>d</sup> Feb. 22, 1756, was also son of Daniel<sup>4</sup>.

Daniel died at Ipswich May 24, 1796, *æt.* 90 yrs.

**5 Ebenezer**, bapt<sup>d</sup> Apr. 3, 1748. Pub. int. m. (L. H.) March 14, 1772. Children were :

Hannah, m. Daniel Low. She died Oct. 6, 1817.

Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; d. May 26, 1831.

William, b. March 27, 1779; d. Jan. 17, 1868.

Lucy, died March 12, 1851.

Susan, m. Nathan Safford, Dec. 24, 1815; d. Nov. 20, 1826.

**6 Ebenezer**, born at Ipswich, Aug. 27, 1775; m. Hannah Osborne, Dec. 21, 1808. He died May 26, 1831. Hannah O., b. Jan. 20, 1777; d. June 5, 1848. Their children :

Martha Osborne — Ebenezer Warren — Harriet Persis — James Osborne<sup>7</sup>, b. June 21; 1819, m. June 29, 1852, Nancy Maria Potter; d. March 18, 1883.

## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 36, Vol. xx.]

**61 John** (*Luke*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 14, 1693. He married Anna Perkins, daughter of John and Mary Perkins, of Wenham. She was born in 1692; they were published Jan. 12, 1711, and were married Jan. 30, 1711. He resided in Ipswich, and was a blacksmith by trade. He bought land in Ipswich of William and Mary Davison, May 9, 1716.

Feb. 27, 1723-4, he sold to Benjamin Stone, "taylor," three acres of land with house and barn for £112, reserving the shop for himself.

Their son Nathaniel, a weaver, died in 1746. Administration of his estate was given to his father, March 7, 1747.

Children of John and Anna Perkins were :

147 John, b. Dec. 5, 1712; d. Jan. 9, 1712, in Wenham.

148 Nathaniel, b. ; d. in 1746.

**64 Abraham** (*Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 15, 1671. He married Abigail Dodge, Nov. 6, 1701. She was the daughter of Joseph and Sarah Dodge, and was born in Beverly, the place of residence of her parents, Sept. 12, 1681. She was the oldest of a family of eight brothers and sisters. Their marriage took place at Ipswich, Mass.

This fac-simile was

taken from an auto-graph made in 1725.

*Abraham Perkins*

Abraham Perkins was a farmer in his native place, Chebacco, and acquired a large property in farming lands. His homestead and farm adjoined that of his father. This property he bought of his uncle, Nathaniel, in 1700.

His father gave him, by deed of gift, a parcel of upland and marsh, Feb. 21, 1717-18. We have no record of the time of his death, or of that of his wife.

Children of Abra'm and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins were :

149 Abigail, b. 1702; m. Joseph Emerson.

150 James, b. in 1705; m. Margaret Andrews.

151 Isaac, b. in 1707; m. Elizabeth Butler.

152 Abraham, b. in 1708; m. 1st, Eliz'h Ely; 2d, wid. Mary Ely.

153 Hannah, b. in 1709; m. John Butler.

154 Sarah, b. in 1711; m. Jonathan Low.

155 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 30, 1715; m. Wm. Ely, jr.

156 Joseph, b. March 12, 1720; m. Elizabeth Choate.

**66 Isaac** (*Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., May 23, 1676. He married, first, widow Mary Pike (or Picket) June 3, 1703; at the time of this marriage his father gave him "£100 or other goods, chatels or lands, equivalent thereunto, in consideration that my sonne Isaac doth marry with Mary Pike of Boston, widow, and now of Ipswich." This was to be paid £10 a year, from the day and date of their marriage. This sum he gives "for love & good will that I bear to my sonne & in consideration that ye said Pike do proceed in the matter of marriage with my said sonne Isaac." His wife, Mary, died in 1720. He married, second, Lydia Vifian, of Boston, Oct. 10, 1723; she was the widow of John Vifian, mariner.

He was a shipmaster, and was called Capt. Isaac Perkins. His home was in Boston, and all of his children, who were by his first wife, Mary, were born there. He left a will, giving to his widow £250, that being what she had when he married her; and the remainder, £397, he gave to his two minor children, Hannah and Isaac, who were living at the time of his death. His son Isaac died in Boston, Oct. 13, 1737, at the age of twenty-three years, and was interred in Chebacco.

Capt. Isaac Perkins died in Boston June 14, 1725.



William Cooper's diary contains the following entry :  
 "June 17, 1725, attended the funeral of Capt. Isaac Perkins."

Children of Capt. Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins were :

157 Isaac, b. March 9, 1703-4; d. May 13, 1705.

158 Richard, b. Sept. 12, 1705; d. March 25, 1708.

159 Mary, b. March 16, 1706-7; d. before 1725.

160 Hannah, b. April 4, 1708; m. Francis Choate.

161 Isaac, b. in Oct., 1710; d. Oct. 13, 1737.

**67 Jacob** (*Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 9, 1678. He married first, Mary Cogswell, being published Sept. 8, 1716; she died in 1727; second, Susanna Butler, Feb. 10, 1728-9; she was the widow of William Butler, who died May 6, 1723, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Cogswell. She was born in 1689, and died Oct. 1, 1769, aged eighty years.

Jacob Perkins was a farmer, and resided upon the homestead of his father. This farm was given him by his father, Isaac, who says in the deed, "in consideration of what duty he is to perform in taking care of and providing for myself and wife, which he and his heirs stand obliged to do by a written instrument, bearing the same date as these presents," etc., etc. Upon this farm he resided during his life. He owned considerable land in various parts of Ipswich. He died in March, 1754, at the age of seventy-six. His will is very long and minute.

This fac-simile, here given, was taken from an autograph which was made Feb. 14, 1725.

*Jacob Perkins*

Children of Jacob and Mary (Cogswell) Perkins were :

162 Jacob, b. in 1717; m. Elizabeth Storey, in 1743; d. in 1776.

163 Mary, b. Sept. 25, 1726; d. young.

Children by Susanna (Cogswell) Perkins were :

164 Lucy, b. Oct. 25, 1730; d. in infancy.

165 Francis, b. May 7, 1732; m. 1st, Hannah Cogswell, in 1755;  
2d, Martha Low, in 1761.

**73 Samuel** (*Samuel*,<sup>14</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 26, 1679, and was never married. He was a mariner, and inherited property from his father and his grandmother, Hannah West, of which he never came into possession, as he probably died abroad. When his brother and sister disposed of their interest in this property, they speak of him as probably being at that time deceased.

**74 Ebenezer** (*Samuel*,<sup>14</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 3, 1681. He married first, Hannah Safford, Aug. 14, 1710, at Preston, Conn.; he married a second wife, but who she was has not been ascertained. He was a farmer, and removed from Ipswich, Mass., to Preston, Conn., where he bought 123 acres of land of John Hill, Oct. 27, 1714, but sold this land again to John Pray in 1716, when he removed to Voluntown, Conn., where he took possession of land which was given to his father, Samuel, in consideration of services rendered by him as a volunteer soldier in the Narragansett war, Nov. 17, 1735. He, then living at Voluntown, sold to John Wildes, of Topsfield, for £26. 8s. 6d., all his father's rights to land in Voluntown. He removed to Coventry, R. I., after the sale of this land, and died there before 1754, as we learn from the following records.

John Perkins of Preston (son of Samuel Perkins of Ipswich, and brother of Ebenezer, of Preston), who was a mariner, died abroad and left a will, giving certain prop-

erty "to the children of his brother Ebenezer *by his first wife.*"

On July 8, 1754, "Newman Perkins, of Exeter, R. I., Samuel Perkins and Oliver Perkins, husbandman, of Scituate in said R. I., Valentine Perkins, of Oblong, N. Y., husbandman, Ebenezer Perkins, of Coventry, R. I., husbandman, Lemuel and Francis Perkins, of Voluntown, Conn., mariners, children of Ebenezer Perkins, late of Coventry, in the colony of Rhode Island, husbandman, deceased, by his first wife," grant to John Harris, of Boston, power to sell their land, etc., in Ipswich, which lately belonged to their (*brother*, by mistake of the scribe) uncle John Perkins, of Preston, in the colony of Connecticut, deceased. Another brother, Lemuel, of Voluntown, Conn., sold his interest in this property to Daniel Gidling, of Ipswich, Gent., "about 9 acres, which is my whole shear."

The marriage of Ebenezer and Hannah is recorded at Preston, as are also the names and dates of the birth of their children, which are as follows :

166 Newman, b. March 8, 1711.

167 Samuel, b. May 18, 1712.

168 Oliver, b. Apr. 29, 1713.

169 Charity, b. July 4, 1714.

170 Ellenher, b. July 26, 1718.

171 Lemuel, b. Apr. 2, 1720.

172 Ebenezer, b. July 1, 1721.

173 John.

**76 John** (*Samuel*,<sup>14</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 12, 1692. He removed to Preston, Conn., in 1719, to which place his older brother, Ebenezer, had previously gone. He was a mariner, and died in Curacoa, W. I., in 1753. His will, made on ship-board just before his death, was probated in Essex Co., Mass. Before his death, he had sold to his uncle, all his

interest in the estate of his grandmother West, and also in the estate of his brother Samuel, who was supposed to be deceased. In his will he gave to his brother Ebenezer's son, John, money he had left in the hands of Edward Richardson, of Newbury; other money left in the hands of Jacob Perkins, of Chebacco; of which he gave him four pistoles, and the rest to his sister Hannah. All his land in Ipswich, and all his interest, when remitted home, were to be divided between the children of his brother Ebenezer "by his first wife." They, with the exception of Lemuel, gave a power of attorney in 1754, to John Harris, of Boston, to sell the property. John Harris, of Boston, was appointed by the court as administrator with the will annexed.

It is not known that John Perkins was ever married.

**83 William** (*John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 25, 1702. He married Hannah Crumpton, being published Feb. 1, 1723. She was the daughter of Francis Crumpton, sen., taverner, and Hannah, his wife, and was born in 1705. He was a physician. The name of William Perkins does not appear upon the catalogue of Harvard College, making it improbable that he was graduated there, as were his father and younger brother, Nathaniel. He studied medicine with his father, and practised his profession in Ipswich, where he was known as *Doctor William Perkins*.

He must have died before Nov. 1, 1731, as at that date his widow, in a deed given in the settlement of the estate of her father, speaks of herself as "the widow of Dr. William Perkins, late deceased."

Children of William and Hannah Perkins were:

174 Hannah, bapt. July 10, 1726; m. John Rust, pub. Nov. 17, '50.

175 William, bapt. Aug. 4, 1728.

**84 Nathan** (*John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich about 1705. He married Elizabeth Manning, and was published Oct. 23, 1731. He died July 6, 1773. Little is to be learned concerning him from the records.

Children of Nathan and Elizabeth (Manning) Perkins were :

176 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 6, 1735.

177 Beamsley, bapt. Dec. 5, 1736.

**86 Nathaniel** (*John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Boston about 1714-15. He was a pupil at the Boston Latin School in 1723, entered Harvard College in 1730, and was graduated in 1734; after his graduation he studied medicine, and practised in Boston. In 1740, his father gave him, by deed of gift, all his property, and he probably succeeded him in his practice.

We have no knowledge of his ever having married. He had a house in Wing Lane, Boston, in 1760, and his name is found, with other citizens of Boston, on a petition concerning the paving of Atkinson street, in 1746.

In 1762 he, with his sisters, children by Mary Checkley, who are mentioned by name, Hannah Norton and Mary Ingraham, widow, unites in a deed of sale of a "certain mill priviledge which our honored grandfather, Anthony Checkley, deceased, purchased of Richard Currier, of Almsbury, Essex Co.—July 21, 1762." This deed was acknowledged in Boston and Roxbury.

We find the following item concerning Dr. Nathaniel. "William Lee Perkins, Doctor,<sup>10</sup> and Nathaniel Perkins, Doctor, are mentioned in the act of confiscation passed in 1778." He died in 1799.

---

<sup>10</sup> Dr. William L. Perkins was a descendant of Rev. William Perkins, of Topsfield, and was a son of another Dr. John Perkins, of Boston.



**91 Elizabeth** (*Stephen*,<sup>41</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Oct. 18, 1713. She was published to Capt. Elias Lowater, Oct. 16, 1731, and married Nov. 10, 1731. He was a widower at the time of their marriage, having before married with Sarah Daniels, of Salem, Oct. 27, 1725. It is to be supposed, from his title, that he was a master-mariner. They had one child if not more.

Child of Elias and Elizabeth (Perkins) Lowater was:

Mary, b. ab't 1733; m. Nath. Perkins, jr., pub. Feb. 26, 1757.

**92 Francis** (*Stephen*,<sup>41</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Jan. 8, 1715. He married Martha Quarles, being published Oct. 17, 1747. He was mentioned in his father's will, and a sword, belt and watch were to be given him, when he shall have come of age. He resided in Ipswich, and was a shop-keeper. The names of only two of their children are known. They were:

178 Francis, bapt. Sept. 4, 1748; d. Dec. 30, 1779.

179 Martha, bapt. Oct. 2, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1799.

**93 Joseph** (*Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 17, 1712. His wife's name was Martha ———, but no intimation is given by the records as to the time or place of their marriage.

His mother, Esther, in her last will, gives "to Esther, the daughter of my son Joseph." Joseph was a blacksmith by trade, as we learn from one of his deeds of real estate. He early left Ipswich to settle in Scarborough, Me.; he afterwards removed to Falmouth, in the same state, and returned again.

In October, 1763, he sold to his brother, Nathaniel,

who was a ship-joiner in Ipswich, his portion of the homestead of his grandfather, Abraham. That estate was to be divided between the three sons of his father, Abraham, by a provision made in the last will of his grandmother, Hannah.

Of his children we know but little. Upon the records of the Probate Court for the county of Essex, Vol. 30, p. 221, we find the following entry: "Guardianship of Abraham and Esther Perkins, under 14 years, children of Joseph Perkins of Scarborough, in the County of York, was given to Martha, widow of the deceased, May 8, 1752," which was shortly after his death.

Children of Joseph and Martha Perkins were :

180 Esther, b. ; m. — Elwell.

181 Abraham, b.

**94 Nathaniel** (*Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Jan. 3, 1713. He married, first, Hannah Holland, being published Nov. 8, 1735; she was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Holland, was born Aug. 13, 1718, and died May 13, 1736, being only seventeen years and nine months of age. Her death took place only one week after the birth of her only child. He married, second, Anna Harris, Sept. 15, 1737; she died March 20, 1772. He must have married a third time, as we learn from a deed of land given July 20, 1776, viz. : Nathaniel Perkins and wife, Elizabeth, sell to Joseph Fowler, jr., innholder, 135 rods of upland on Green Lane.

His last will was made May 18, 1776, and proved Sept. 3, 1776. He was by trade a ship-joiner, as stated in his will, in which his wife, Elizabeth, and all his children are mentioned.

Child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Holland) Perkins was :

182 Hannah, b. May 6, 1736; m. — Glyde.

Children of Nath'l and Anna (Harris) Perkins were :

- 183 Anna, b. July 10, 1738; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 184 Elizabeth, bapt. Dec. 2, 1739; m. ——— Hodgkins.
- 185 Mary, bapt. March 14, 1741; m. ——— Holland.
- 186 Nathaniel, bapt. Apr. 15, 1744; d. Feb. 2, 1828.
- 187 Esther, bapt. Aug. 4, 1745; m. ——— Stone.
- 188 Abraham, bapt. June 14, 1747; d. Nov. 2, 1842.
- 189 Abigail, bapt. June 15, 1748; d. in infancy.
- 190 Abigail, bapt. March 18, 1749; m. ——— Spiller.
- 191 Sarah, bapt. Dec. 1, 1751; m. ——— Pulsifer.
- 192 Joseph, bapt. July 24, 1757.

**100 Elizabeth** (*Francis*,<sup>48</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1698. She removed to Gloucester at the time when her mother, Elizabeth, married George Giddings of that place; there she married Jonathan Ingerson (or Ingersoll), of Gloucester, June 14, 1717. Nothing has been certainly ascertained concerning him or his occupation, but it is very probable that he, like most of the men of Gloucester, was a mariner.

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Ingerson were :

- Jonathan, b. Aug. 3, 1719.
- Francis, b. July 4, 1721.
- Perkins, b. Sept. 14, 1723.
- Lucy, b. June 26, 1725.
- Simeon, b. Nov. 2, 1727.
- David, b. June 18, 1735.

**102 Benjamin** (*Francis*,<sup>48</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., in 1700. He removed to Gloucester with his mother in 1708. He married there Mary Robinson, Feb. 17, 1727-8; she was the daughter of Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester. He was a mariner, and on the records is called "captain." He acquired considerable property, both real and personal, in Gloucester. His will, which was signed Dec. 8, 1744, and proved May 1, 1749, gives to each of his children five shillings, besides making provision for their support and education,

and a legacy upon their arriving at the age of eighteen years, or marrying. He gives the remainder of his estate, of all kinds "to my wife, Mary, as long as she shall continue my widow, and, at her death, the remainder shall be divided among my children by my wife, Mary."

The inventory of his property contains, among other items,— "1 Negro wench and 2 children, £75, 1 Negro-bed and furniture, 35s, One quarter part of ye Crown Bowl Tavern house, £112-10-00.— Half a pew in ye new meeting-house, £7." His wife, Mary, was to be the executrix of his will. He died in April, 1749.

Mary, widow of Capt. Benjamin Perkins, made a will which was signed March 18, 1759, at which time she says she is sick of body. She provides in this will for each of her daughters by giving them a portion for their education, and fitting them off with furniture, when they shall be married. "Being blind and weak and unable to set my hand to this instrument," she desires that James Parsons, Doct. Plummer, Capt. Andrew Giddings and Daniel Witham, would be witnesses to her assent, which she gave upon the will being distinctly read unto her. Her will was proved April 23, 1759.

Children of Benjamin and Mary Perkins were :

193 Francis, b. Dec. 18, 1728; d. before 1744.

194 Benjamin, b. Apr. 1, 1734.

195 Mary, b. July 14, 1736; m. Alex. Smith; d. Sept. 13, 1769.

196 Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1738; m. Wm. Goodwin, Feb. 5, 1759; d. Sept. 13, 1760.

197 Judith, b. June, 1740; d. before 1760.

198 Sarah, b. in March, 1742.

199 Hannah, b. May 28, 1744; m. Dan'l Gardner, June 20, 1765; d. before Sept. 1, 1770.

**103 Jacob** (*Jacob*,<sup>54</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized May 8, 1715. He married Mary Fuller, was published Feb. 9, 1739-40, and

married March 19, 1740. He is mentioned in his father's will, which was made in 1759, as having had his full proportion of his property.

Imperfect records prevent our gaining much information concerning him. The birth of only one child can be distinctly ascertained from the list of births, though he may have had others.

Child of Jacob and Mary (Fuller) Perkins was :

200 William, bapt. Dec. 28, 1740.

**121 Robert** (*John*,<sup>56</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 25, 1728. He married, first, Elizabeth Brown, of Ipswich. They were published April 6, 1753, and married July 19, 1753. She was the daughter of James Brown, of Ipswich, storekeeper. She died Dec. 4, 1763. He married, second, Sarah ———, the time of this marriage is not known. She was living at the time of his death. He is called a husbandman, in his deeds. At the time of his death he had the title of Captain.

July 19, 1753. He bought of Abraham Tilton "a certain mesuage, consisting of half a house, half a barn and half a well, situated upon Meeting-house Hill, Ipswich."

Oct. 29, 1772. He "and his wife, Sarah," sold to the county of Essex, a strip of land for a roadway.

Feb. 5, 1772. He bought of Thomas Boardman 5 acres of upland for £24-2-7.

Feb. 1, 1773. He and his wife, Sarah, sold to Timothy Thornton, of Boston, mast-maker, 5 acres and more, of his land in Ipswich, adjoining his house-lot.

Feb. 17, 1773. Timothy Thornton and wife, Eunice, petition the court to appoint a committee to divide certain lands in Ipswich, which she held in common with the



children of her deceased sister, Elizabeth, late wife of Robert Perkins.

He died May 22, 1797, intestate; his estate was found to be insolvent, and his property was divided, *pro rata*, among his creditors, reserving only to Sarah, his widow, her thirds. The inventory of his property showed him to have been a farmer.

Children of Robert and Eliz'h (Brown) Perkins were :

201 John, bapt. Apr. 7, 1754; deceased.

202 Elizabeth, bapt. June 1, 1755; m. Jos. Brown, of Haverhill, Dec. 3, 1779.

203 James, b. ; removed to "Dammass Cotta," Me.

204 Sarah,

205 Joseph, b. ; deceased before 1797.

206 John, bapt. Sept. 26, 1761.

207 Robert, bapt. May 17, 1763.

**129 Mary** (*Robert*,<sup>57</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was bap't in Ipswich, Mass., March 10, 1722. She married, Jan. 23, 1740, with Daniel Kinsman. He was the son of Stephen and Lydia Kinsman, and was baptized Oct. 23, 1720. He died about March 11, 1746. After his death his widow may have married Abraham Carter, of Gloucester, Aug. 23, 1750.<sup>11</sup>

Children of Daniel and Mary (Perkins) Kinsman were :

Daniel, bapt. Sept. 20, 1741; d. July 28, 1742.

Daniel, bapt. May 13, 1744; m. Abigail Morse.

Lucy, bapt. Aug. 24, 1746; pub. to Ebenezer Trask.

**134 James** (*Joseph*,<sup>59</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized May 23, 1736. He married first, Hannah Kinsman, Oct. 28, 1762; she was a daughter of John and Hannah Kinsman, of Ipswich. She was baptized June 27, 1741, and died Oct. 6, 1771.

---

<sup>11</sup> Kinsman Genealogy.

(Elizabeth, the mother of James Perkins, after the death of her husband, Joseph, is said to have married with John Kinsman, who was the father of Hannah.)<sup>12</sup> He married second, Mary, widow of William Phillips, in 1793. James Perkins left a will at his death which was proved in December, 1818, in which he gave all his property to his wife, Mary, during her life. She died April 3, 1830; her maiden name was Calef. He died in 1818.

Children of James and Hannah (Kinsman) were :

208 James, bapt. Aug. 14, 1763; m. Martha Patch; pub. Feb. 7, 1780. They resided at Nobleborough, Me., in 1790. She was the daughter of Samuel and Martha (Brown) Patch, of Ipswich.

209 Joseph, b. Aug. 20, 1765; d. young.

210 Joseph, bapt. Feb. 7, 1768.

211 Isaac, bapt. Sept. 23, 1770.

**136 John** (*Joseph*,<sup>59</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 10, 1741. He married Elizabeth Hodgkins in 1766. He was probably a mariner, and resided in Ipswich. She was born in 1743, and died June 9, 1816, at the age of seventy-three years.

The only child of John and Elizabeth (Hodgkins) was :

212 John, b. in 1772; m. Elizabeth Lakeman, March 23, 1797.

**137 Susanna** (*Joseph*,<sup>59</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Sept. 11, 1743. She married Capt. Ephraim Kendall in 1764. He was born May 14, 1741.

Children of Eph'm and Susanna (Perkins) Kendall were :

Ephraim, b. Oct. 28, 1765.

Susanna, b. Sept. 11, 1767.

Jonathan, b. Nov. 1, 1769.

Lucy, b. Oct. 4, 1774.

Mary, b. July 22, 1777; bapt. July 27, 1777.

---

<sup>12</sup> Kinsman Genealogy,

**143 Aaron** (*Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 2, 1744. He was married to Hannah Treadwell, 1767; she was born Jan. 3, 1744, and died Feb. 16, 1823, aged seventy-nine years. He was by trade a cooper. He resided in Ipswich, and was chosen to be deacon of the first church May 22, 1788, an office that was previously held by his father. He was familiarly known as "Deacon Aaron Perkins."

His will, which was made May 9, 1801, mentions his wife, Hannah, and the names of all his children. At that time his daughters, Hannah and Joanna, appear to have been unmarried; his son, Aaron, is named as executor of the will, which was proved July 6, 1801. He died May 10, 1801, aged fifty-seven years.

Children of Aaron and Hannah (Treadwell) were:

213 Hannah, bapt. Oct. 9, 1768; unmarried.

214 Lucy, bapt. Oct. 1, 1769; m. John Lord, jr.

215 Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1770; m. John Fitz.

216 Aaron, bapt. July 3, 1772; m. Sarah Staniford.

217 Daniel, bapt. in 1773; d.

218 Joanna, bapt. 1775; m. McKenny.

219 Jeremiah, bapt. Feb. 16, 1777; resided in Georgetown, D. C.

220 Jabez, bapt. March 14, 1779; m. 1st, Eliz'h Jarvis; 2d, Mary Stanwood.

Daniel, b. ab't 1781; unm'd; resided in Newburyport.

**145 Sarah** (*Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1750. She was married to Joseph Hodgkins "by Rev. Joseph Dana, in the South church, Ipswich, in 1772." He was born in 1743, and died Sept. 25, 1829, at the age of eighty-six years. By trade he was a cordwainer.

He was an ardent patriot, and a brave and active soldier in the war for the independence of the American colonies; he entered the army as a lieutenant in the company, under command of Capt. Wade, which was gathered

mostly in the vicinity of Ipswich; he afterwards rose to the rank of colonel. He was in the army at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and in many other engagements, and was present at the capture of Burgoyne's army. He was afterward a representative from Ipswich to the general court, from 1810 to 1816. He was married three times. His first wife was Joanna Webber; his second, Sarah Perkins, as above stated; his third was a widow Treadwell. He is said to have had a family of sixteen children. A series of very interesting letters from him, written while he was in the army, have been published in the "Antiquarian Papers" of Ipswich.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (P.) Hodgkins were :

Sarah, b. in 1773; d. young.

Joseph, b. in 1775; d. in infancy.

Martha, b. in 1777; m. Francis Pulsifer; d. in 1809.

Hannah, b. in 1780; m. Nath'l Wade in 1803; d. in 1804.

Elizabeth, b. ab't 1783; d. in 1804.

**150 James** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1705. He married Margaret Andrews, of Chebacco, Dec. 14, 1732. She was born in 1711, and died Nov. 20, 1781. She was the daughter of Dea. John Andrews and Elizabeth, his wife, of Chebacco.

About the time of his marriage, Jan. 23, 1732-3, his father gave him, by deed of gift, a portion of land in Chebacco. He removed from Ipswich to the town of Lyme, Conn., and, at that time, he sold to his brother, Isaac, the same parcels of land, which had been given him by his father. His wife, Margaret, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters of recommendation to the third church in Lyme, Conn.; the record of this event is dated upon the church books April 25, 1736, which gives the time of their removal.

He was a farmer by occupation.

He, with his brother-in-law, John Butler, who had married his sister Hannah, bought 294 acres of land in the town of Lyme, March 30, 1736.

His family was very large, but only two of his children were born before he left Ipswich.

Gravestones in the cemetery at Lyme bear the following inscriptions :

"James Perkins died Sept. 27, 1789, in the 84th year of his age."

"Mrs. Margaret, wife of James Perkins, died Nov. 20, 1781, in the 70th year of her age."

Children of James and Margaret Perkins were :

221 James, bapt. Feb. 3, 1733-4; d. Dec. 19, 1760.

222 Lucy, bapt. Dec. 28, 1735; m. William Ely.

223 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1737.

224 Stephen, b. Aug. 6, 1739; d. Nov. 13, 1760.

225 John, b. Dec. 1, 1741; m. Hester Ayer.

226 Abijah, b. Oct. 2, 1743; m. Lucy Ely.

227 Margaret, b. June 5, 1745.

228 Sarah, b. Sept. 1, 1747; m. Timothy Marvin.

229 Isaac, b. June 14, 1749; m. Lois Beebe; d. in 1776.

230 Hannah, b. Aug. 7, 1751; d. March 9, 1752.

231 Hannah, b. March 21, 1753.

232 Seth, b. Sept. 18, 1754; d. in 1777; was a physician.

233 Lydia, b. Aug. 26, 1756.

234 Ruth, b. July 10, 1760.

**151 Isaac** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., about 1707. He married Elizabeth Butler, and they were published March 4, 1736. She was also born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, and was the daughter of William and Susanna Butler. He was a shoemaker in early life, and afterwards a shop-keeper in his native town, by which latter business he acquired considerable property.

His will was proved Nov. 8, 1774. In this instrument he mentions his "five unmarried daughters," several of



whom were under eighteen years of age, and these were to be supported until they should be of that age; he also speaks of "my son Abraham," who was then his only son. His son, Abraham, and his wife, Elizabeth, were chosen by him to be the executors of his will. He died Oct. 19, 1774.

Children of Isaac and Eliz'h (Butler) Perkins were :

- 235 Isaac, b. April 1, 1739; d. young.
- 236 Hannah, b. May 4, 1740; m. John Story, May 13, 1760.
- 237 Susanna, b. Feb. 28, 1741; m. Thos. Appleton, July 13, '67.
- 238 Abraham, b. Apr. 15, 1744; m. Sarah Cogswell, Dec. 11, '66.
- 239 Elizabeth, b. March 15, 1745; m. Eben'r Brown, Mar. 24, '68.
- 240 Lucy, b. 1747; m. Capt. Jona. Story, Dec. 22, 1785.
- 241 Sarah, b. 1749; m. Jona. Low, of Lunenburg,  
Sept. 30, 1776.
- 242 Lois, b. 1750; bapt. Sept. 24, 1780; m. Elisha Story,  
Jan. 29, 1784.
- 243 Eunice, b. 1752.
- 244 Abigail, b. 1756; m. James Choate, Nov. 16, 1786.

**152 Abraham** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1708. He removed to Lyme, Conn., with his brother, James, in 1736, or soon after that time. He there married first, with Elizabeth Ely, Feb. 28, 1739. She was the daughter of Major Daniel Ely, of Lyme, and was born in 1718. She died Feb. 21, 1759, at the age of forty-one years. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth, he married a second time to Mary Ely; she was the widow of Richard Ely; her maiden name was Person, or Pearson. Their marriage took place July 15, 1759.

He was chosen a deacon of the church in Lyme. By occupation he was a farmer.

The will of Deacon Abraham Perkins was signed April 3, 1786, and proved Sept. 11, 1786. At this time his wife, Mary, was living. In his will he mentions his children as follows: Francis, William, Abraham, jr., Betty Mather, Daniel, Samuel, Sarah Pratt, Joseph and Benja-

min. His sons, William, Samuel and Abraham, were named as the executors of this will.

A stone in the graveyard, of Lyme, bears this inscription, "Dea. Abraham Perkins died May 10, 1786, in the 73d year of his age."

Children of Abraham and Eliz'h (Ely) Perkins were :

- 245 Francis, b. Monday, Dec. 14, 1741; m. ——— Lee.
- 246 William, b. Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743; m. Lydia Stirling.
- 247 Abraham, b. Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745; m. 1st, Eliz'h ——— ;  
2d, Anna ———.
- 248 Elizabeth, b. Monday, Jan. 9, 1748; m. ——— Mather.
- 249 Daniel, b. Monday, Jan. 15, 1750.
- 250 Abigail, b. Wednesday, Feb. 5, 1752; d. before 1764.
- 251 Samuel, b. Thursday, Apr. 14, 1754.
- 252 Sarah, b. Thursday, June 21, 1756; m. ——— Pratt.

Children by Mary (Pearson) (Ely) Perkins were :

- 253 Joseph, b. Sunday, May 18, 1760.
- 254 Benjamin, b. Thursday, June 10, 1762; m. Demis Jones.
- 255 Abigail, b. Wednesday, March 24, 1764.

**153 Hannah** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1710. She married John Butler, also of Chebacco, Ipswich. Their intention of marriage was published December 27, 1729. They removed to Lyme, Conn., in 1736. He was a farmer, and, with his brother-in-law, James Perkins, bought land in Lyme in 1736. We have been unable to obtain the names of any of their children.

**154 Sarah** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1711. She was married by Mr. Cleaveland to Jonathan Low, of the same place, being published Nov. 18, 1731. They removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1763, where they afterwards resided and died. He was a farmer.

From the church records we learn that Sarah, wife of Jonathan Low, was dismissed from the church in Chebacco, with letters to the church in Lunenburg in 1763.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Perkins) Low were :

Benoni, b. Aug. 6, 1732; d. Aug., 1807, aged 75 yrs.

Sarah, b. Oct. 6, 1734.

Elizabeth, b. Apr. 1, 1736.

Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1740.

Hannah, b. July 1, 1744.

Joanna, b. June 17, 1746.

Jonathan, b. Aug. 13, 1748.

William, b. Oct. 31, 1750; d. Aug., 1807, aged 56 yrs.

Abigail, b. March 29, 1753; m. David Ritter, July 7, 1774.

Abraham, b. Feb. 11, 1756.

Francis, b. Jan. 22, 1757; d. Aug. 3, 1807, aged 49 yrs.

**155 Elizabeth** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 30, 1715. She was married to Capt. William Ely, jr., being published Sept. 16, 1737. He was born in Lyme, Conn., Aug. 10, 1715, and died in Livingston, N. J., April 3, 1802; she died May 27, 1782.

Concerning Elizabeth (Perkins) Ely, one of her grandchildren, Smith Ely, jr., Esq., says, "she is held in peculiar veneration by her descendants, in consequence of certain traditions, which show her to have been a woman of unusual force of character and sterling integrity." He mentions the following incident, showing her conscientiousness in what she considered her duty. "Shortly after their settlement in New Jersey, her husband was financially ruined, or nearly so, in consequence of being surety for his brother, and his property was levied upon. The officers who made the seizure advised Mrs. Ely to secrete a silver tea service, which she had inherited from her parents, but she refused to do so."

Children of William Ely, jr., and Eliz'h (Perkins) were :

William, b. Oct. 6, 1738; d. in infancy.

William, b. Oct. 14, 1739; m. Lucy Perkins; d. Jan. 28, 1807.

Elizabeth, b. June 1, 1741; d. in infancy.

Abraham, b. March, 1743; d. in 1799.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1746; d. June 12, 1777.

Lois, b. July 5, 1747; d. June 25, 1822.

Lucy, b. July 7, 1749; m. Dr. Abijah Perkins.

Joseph, b. April 23, 1751.

Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1753; d. June 18, 1817.

Moses, b. Nov. 18, 1756; d. July 14, 1738.

**156 Joseph** (*Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), or "Captain Joseph," as he was called, was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 12, 1720. He married Elizabeth Choate, of Chebacco. They were published Jan. 7, 1743. She was a daughter of Lieut. Thomas Choate, and was born Aug. 2, 1723. She died Oct. 4, 1800.

He was a mariner, and at one time was captain of a fishing vessel, buying his stores, lines, hooks, etc., and disposing of his cargo of fish in Marblehead. After leaving the sea, he engaged extensively in tanning and shoe-making in Chebacco.

On the 18th of April, 1743, Joseph Perkins and Thomas Choate, jr., bought, for £928, O. T., twenty-six acres of land of Francis Cogswell, tanner, and Hannah, his wife: one-half of this land was to go to said Thomas, and the other half to said Joseph. From the bounds, as given in the deed, which is quite long, it was evidently land that had been used by its former owner for tanning purposes. This was, probably, where he commenced his business as a tanner.

Later in life he kept a house of entertainment in Chebacco, Ipswich, and was known on the records as an "Inn-holder." He took an active part in church matters, and

was chosen clerk of the church, of which Rev. Mr. Cleaveland was pastor, on its first organization; he was also its treasurer. He died April 4, 1805, at the age of eighty-five years. He was highly respected by his townsmen.

Children of Joseph and Eliz'h (Choate) Perkins were:

256 Joseph, b. Sept. 3, 1752; m. Mary Foster.

257 Elizabeth, b. in 1744; m. Samuel Cogswell, of Andover, March 5, 1764.

**160 Hannah** (*Isaac*,<sup>66</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Boston, Mass., April 4, 1708. After the death of her father and mother, she removed to Chebacco, Ipswich, the birthplace of her father; there she married Francis Choate April 13, 1727. She died Oct. 2, 1778.

Francis Choate was a son of Thomas, and grandson of John Choate, the first of the name to settle in Chebacco.

Children of Francis and Hannah Choate were:

Francis, b. in 1727-8; d. young.

William, b. Sept. 5, 1730.

Abraham, b. March 24, 1731.

Isaac, b. Jan. 28, 1733-4.

Jacob, b. in 1735.

John, b. March 13, 1737.

Hannah, b. April 1, 1739.

Francis, b. Sept. 18, 1743.

[To be continued.]



# AUGUSTUS STORY.

## A MEMORIAL PAPER READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

MONDAY EVENING, MAY 14, 1883.

---

BY CHARLES T. BROOKS.

---

MEMBERS OF THE INSTITUTE,

FELLOW-TOWNSFOLK AND FRIENDS :

THE service to which you have called me is one which I could not find it in my heart to refuse, sensible though I am of my inability to do anything like full justice to the subject you have placed in my hands.

To delineate the life, portray the character, recount the services and kindnesses, and reproduce the spiritual image of the loved and honored friend whom we meet to remember, is to me, I confess, a somewhat delicate and difficult task.

In the first place, when, as here, the subject of our eulogy is one who was quiet and undemonstrative in all his works and ways,—more given to do right and to “do good” than to “communicate” his thoughts and feelings, plans and purposes,—we instinctively shrink from seeming to intrude upon the sacred privacy of his modest spirit, even when he has become to us only a memory, by words of commemoration and comment; while, at the same time, we feel that it is precisely these examples of quiet, unostentatious worth and steadfast integrity which

peculiarly deserve and demand to be magnified in the eyes of the living, in a world so full of shams and snares and delusions. And yet, again, this very recognition of such cases of silent and solid worth, in order to be adequately emphasized, sometimes involves a multiplication of words that seems altogether disproportionate to the simplicity of the subject,—the unassuming efficiency of the character commemorated.

But I have, myself, yet another and twofold difficulty to contend with in delineating the life and character of the friend of whom you have asked me to speak, namely : that during those periods of his life when our paths ran side by side, I was too near him to survey him calmly and analyze his character, to look at him as has been said from the proper focal distance, while in the later and far longer portion of his life, I was too far from him to give, at first hand, an intelligent account and estimate of his work and services.

Still, notwithstanding these discouragements, it is as a labor of love that I come to-day to perform as well as I may the work you have assigned me ; and my sense of insufficiency is somewhat alleviated by the reflection, that the difficulties I have to contend with are incident to all biography, and such as, in some form and degree, any one would have had to encounter who should have stood in my present place.

If I had supposed, indeed, that it was merely in his relations and services to this Library and Historical Institution, you wished to have set forth the claims of a departed fellow-member and benefactor to grateful remembrance, and his example held up to imitation ; or, even in his wider sphere as a fellow-citizen, a man of business, a public servant, a dispenser of charity, a neighbor and associate, whose record and character were known and

read of all men — then I might have felt at liberty to decline the office of being your spokesman on this occasion and leave the place to some one who could better fill it, of the many who for so many years had walked and worked day by day at his side.

But the fact of your sending so far away for one who, for half a century, has had only distant and intermittent acquaintance with the doings of his native town, would seem to imply that your thought had no such limitations — that it simply seemed to you natural and proper that the tribute to be paid to the memory of this man of worth should come through the lips of one who had been among his earliest and most intimate companions. And with this title I have cordially accepted it as at once a duty and a privilege to speak of my old friend before *his* older and later friends, as I may be able.

For, grateful as the task is, that does not make it an equally easy one. There is such a thing — many a biographer knows — as being too near the subject he would fain describe. One needs to have his object *at arm's length* (if I may so speak) in order calmly to survey and faithfully to delineate it. Otherwise (as I fear may be in some degree my own case in the present instance) the atmosphere of sentiment may veil the truth which faithful history would reveal.

The morning sun of school and college friendship — and in that light my old friend ever lives the most vividly in my world of the soul — this and the evening sunlight of memory combine to throw over my associations with him a golden haze, which may somewhat interfere with a distinct presentation of the traits of his character, or a colorless report of the incidents of his life.

I have been dwelling so long on these general and preliminary reflections (some of which might perhaps as

appropriately have been remanded to the end of this paper) partly, because I felt that your ready sympathy would give them their personal application to the subject out of which they grew and around which, in my own thoughts, they cluster, and partly, also, for the reason that I seemed to myself to have so small an amount of detail, after all, to communicate, and because so large a part of that little, I felt, would be what you yourselves already know far better than I can tell it, belonging to a record ever visible to all men and reflecting a heart open as the day.

And yet even now, before going on to the narration of details, which perhaps is the proper business of this paper, I am tempted to pause a moment longer and ask you to ponder one or two thoughts suggested by this very slenderness of historical material in a life so full of impressiveness and whose withdrawal leaves such a void in the community.

It *was* what we may call an "uneventful" life — a life of honest, homely task-work — not heroic in the sense of the worldly worshippers of outward display, but perhaps the more truly heroic in the sight of the Supreme Task-master, who knows the secret struggles of the spirit against its fleshly encumbrances and weaknesses, and its manly and godly self-devotion to high, humane and enduring objects.

And what a striking and instructive thing it is that these lives of quiet and persistent goodness — that make the least noise while they continue on the earth — are the ones which leave the profoundest sense of loss when they disappear from the midst of us, sinking into the heart of the community with a deepening impression of their value and vital importance to society; while those that but yesterday filled the public eye and ear with the noise

and show of their ambitions, leave a momentary sensation on the surface by their sudden and startling extinction and presently are as if they had never been !

The thought in itself is a commonplace one, and yet every now and then a case occurs, like the one we commemorate, which wonderfully refreshes it and signally renews its lesson for our hearts and lives.

What an indescribable treasure to a community are these unostentatious, unwearied lives of steady fidelity to duty, cheerful recognition of Heaven's beneficence, brotherly affection toward the human family and "patient continuance in well-doing !" The memory of such is, in the words of the old Greek historian "a possession forever." In the memorable language of our own Webster : "The past at least is secure." Unlike that fleeting instant we *call* the Present, which is gone before you can say "here it is" — the Past, whether an hour or a century old, is an abiding Present. A poet says :

"The Past of time and sense shall be  
The Present of Eternity."

Yes ! the Past, so glorified in memory, becomes a Prophet of the Future.

"The sunset of life gives me mystical lore."

The evening-glow of the last sunset that drew our eyes to the west, was, to all who thoughtfully beheld it, the morning-gleam of another world beyond the western wilds and waves.

"For what these call evening-red is ever  
Morning-red to those that westward dwell."

The memory of noble lives is an abiding treasure, and the influence that silently went forth from them is an ever-



increasing fund of beneficence to the world. How many faces that were, and are, benedictions ! how many familiar forms of men and women, who have become immortal even here by their quiet deeds and dispositions of kindness, repeople to the musing eye the streets and dwellings of this ancient and historic town !

“ Remembrance, faithful to her trust,  
Calls them in beauty from the dust.”

Nay, rather, they left in the dust the raiment of mortality when the Angel called Death touched and took them, and they “went up into a world of light ;” and to-day, as I walk in a quiet hour these memory-haunted streets, they transfigure themselves to my vision into the streets of the heavenly Jerusalem, and the familiar old mansions open out into the “everlasting habitations” which are now their dwelling-place.

These all, “being dead” to outward sense, “yet speak” to the inner ear of the spirit and call us to “seek the things which are *above*” — not in any mere local sense, but in the spiritual sense of living above the world’s meannesses and malice, and in the smallest cares and labors of the day and hour applying such principles and obeying such motives as are worthy of immortality.

And now, well and worthily continuing this noble procession down to our time, shine such names as JONES VERY and SAMUEL JOHNSON, JOHN BERTRAM and AUGUSTUS STORY.

Augustus Story was born on the 6th of April, 1812, in the quaint old town of Marblehead, once laconically described as a place “no one ever arrived at by accident or left without regret.” He was the son of William and Elizabeth (Patten) Story. His father and Judge Story were half-brothers, being sons of Dr. Elisha Story by

different wives. His mother was a daughter of John Patten, after whom her second son John was named.

Both of Augustus's grandfathers, the paternal and the maternal, had somewhat eventful careers. The kindness of Dr. Wheatland has furnished me the following interesting and remarkable items in the history of the former. Elisha Story, son of William and Elizabeth Marion Story, was born Dec. 3, 1743; and married, in 1767, Ruth, daughter of Major John Ruddock. He was surgeon in Col. Little's regiment; marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775, and fought as a volunteer from Concord to Boston. At the battle of Bunker Hill, on the seventeenth of June, 1775, he fought in the trench at the side of his friend Gen. Warren. He was at Trenton and other battles, and when his regiment disbanded he returned to Boston and resumed his practice. Having gone to Marblehead by invitation of the selectmen to inoculate the people, he took up his abode there, and there his first wife died March 21, 1778.

The other grandfather, John Patten, had also a somewhat adventurous history. In one of his voyages, chased by Algerine pirates, he and his crew only escaped by taking to their boats and reaching an island. Those were the pirates who were such a terror on the ocean that Washington issued a circular asking the clergy to take up collections for the sufferers from their cruelties, and Rev. Isaac Story, brother of Elisha, preached about it in Marblehead and took a contribution.

It was before Dr. Elisha settled in Marblehead, and while he had taken his family to Malden for safety during the troubles in Boston, that his son William, Augustus's father, was born there, Aug. 18, 1774.

William Story married Elisabeth Patten, Aug. 6, 1797. They had eight children; four sons and four daughters. Augustus was the youngest of all. The fifth child, named

Joseph after the Judge, lived only a month. The eldest, a daughter, still lives ; this oldest daughter and her youngest brother having, for several years, survived all the family.

Capt. William Story removed his family from Marblehead to Salem, when Augustus was about seven years old. He made several voyages to the East Indies during the first quarter of this century ; but in 1827 an unfortunate voyage, in which he was defrauded by a foreign company to a large extent and during his attempts to retrieve which he lost his promising son William at Batavia, determined him to leave the sea, and in 1827 he obtained a position in the Custom House during the Collectorship of Gen. Miller of Lundy Lane memory. There he remained till 1853. Thenceforward he was daily a conspicuous figure in Essex street, vividly remembered, undoubtedly, by many who hear me, attracting attention by his large stature and solid step, his open countenance and fair complexion, his cordial, cheery, ringing, speaking-trumpet voice and hearty greeting ; altogether a grand specimen of a refined seaman and sea-captain. He died March 17, 1864, at the good old age of ninety years. His son Augustus might well have inherited from this father something of the generous and even chivalrous kindness which marked his career ; while from his mother, who in his childhood was much confined by illness, he perhaps derived some of that delicacy and infirmity of constitution, which for many years of his later life checked the free flow of his spirits, depriving his friends at large of the pleasure of his companionship and determining the manifestation of his kindness and generosity to the direction of silent and expressive deeds. His devotion to his mother was peculiarly tender and touching. During her periods of invalidism, he would sit by her bedside, soothe her with strains of his flute and

the singing of hymns, and combine in his attentions the patience of a nurse with the disinterestedness of a lover.

When the Story family removed from Marblehead in 1819, the young Augustus's part in the job seems to have been to drive the family cow all the way over the four mile road to Pickman street, Salem. But the creature grew homesick and twice escaped and trudged back to her old stall and twice the boy went over and drove her back and *reinstalled* her with a faithfulness hardly appreciated by the object of so much care.

In 1821, young Story entered the Latin School, then under the joint charge of the stern but faithful Theodore Eames, and the exuberant and enkindling Henry Kemble Oliver. Mr. Oliver writes me, under date of March 31 : "He was remarkable for uniformity of goodness, a good boy, a good son, a good scholar at school and at college, a good man in professional life, every way doing and being good ; of even and generous temperament ; never known to think, say, or do anything that he would not be willing the whole world and everybody therein should know, see and hear. No citizen of Salem was ever less ostentatious, and yet none better known, more universally esteemed and honored. Unambitious of public life, he yet had decided convictions about public men, public acts and public sentiments ; and whatever opinions he adopted were sure to be right. You cannot praise such a man too highly."

This testimony, from such a source, seems to condense about all the eulogistic expressions which I have used, or may yet use, in this whole paper.

At the school, Story commended himself alike to his masters and to his companions by the whole-heartedness with which he gave himself, in turn, to study and to sport ; the truthfulness and magnanimity, the modesty and manli-



ness ; together with the tendency to sudden and exuberant bursts of merriment, which seemed to relieve a strain of seriousness and refresh him for renewed intensity of mental labor. I well remember how, after walking on for a long time in a silent and abstracted mood, he would suddenly turn upon us with an outpouring of the gravest nonsense — that nonsense which,

“now and then,  
Is relished by the wisest men.”

The same earnestness which he carried into the school-room he also exhibited as one of our doughtiest champions in the pitched battles of the school with the Knockers'-Hole barbarians, or the side skirmishes on the homeward march with the Button-holers, Uptowners, or whatever other squads might molest our flank or rear. In such cases the old Marblehead pluck and grit were quite conspicuous. But in all this there was not the least bravado. Beneath all were the simplicity and tenderness which always accompany the best kind of bravery.

In the fall of 1828, Story entered Harvard College in a class of seventy-four, sixteen of whom were from Salem, the largest class this town ever sent, of whom only five are now living : Henry Wheatland, John Henry Silsbee, William Silsbee, William S. Cleveland and Charles T. Brooks.

At college Story exhibited, possibly in a still more striking form, the same combination of traits which had marked his schooldays. As his roommate for four years, I can well bear witness to his unswerving fidelity as a student, whether as we sat and struggled against so many annoyances, in that then dusty old room, the so-called “Tavern,” 19 Hollis ; or, more emphatically, as we were brought to so close a *vis-à-vis* at the little centre-table in



the low attic (No. 30), opposite the southwestern corner of the fourth story in old Massachusetts; or when we were promoted into the more spacious No. 12, Stoughton, or, finally, into the airy and commanding quarters of No. 24 Holworthy.

Story was a hard student; equally faithful to all the college studies, whether congenial or not to his genius and his tastes. At the same time he was as hearty and, at times, hilarious, in sport as he was serious in study. He was one of our most popular classmates, attracting around him delighted companions by the threefold cord of mimicry, mirthfulness and music. I made the qualification a moment ago, that he was "*at times* hilarious;" for already there were serious manifestations of those depressing dyspeptic difficulties which so obstructed the comfort and freedom of his after years and finally broke him down, till death was the good physician that could alone give him relief.

The days when we entered college, fifty years ago, were the days, I will not say of "plain living and high thinking," but of hard fare and hard work. It was a time when some of us helped ourselves out by certain menial services which are now remanded to outside laborers; when, ringing college bells, kindling the fires in recitation rooms in cold winter dawns, and boarding in Commons at "ten and six" (\$1.75) a week, one continued to go through the whole four years for what is now set down as the lowest estimate of a student's expenses for a single year.

I am now inclined to think that, with all his frequent babbings over of fun and frolic, Story suffered more, even during his college life, from dyspepsia and what he used to call "heartburn," than any of us, even those who were nearest to him, suspected.

In general scholarship Story reached in college a high rank, standing at last about ninth, at all events within the first ten or twelve of the class. The want of ease in expression was compensated by accuracy and thoroughness of knowledge. The freedom and fluency which partly, I think, his physical malady denied his spoken word, found place in his writing, both in the mental and manual parts of the work, in which there was grace and often unusual felicity. I recall particularly two specimens of his composition; the first his exhibition Dissertation, the opening of which with its neat handwriting and its terse turn of phrase stands clearly before my mind's eye: "The human mind," it began, "has no limits. The horizon that seems to bound it is only imaginary;" and the second is the "Part" he recited at graduation on the 29th of August, 1832, in a "Deliberative Discussion" on the question, "Are political improvements best effected by Rulers or the People?" in which Story treated the popular side, and concluded thus: "As sure as the rising sun will ascend to its meridian, so surely shall the knowledge that has dawned upon the civilized world grow brighter and brighter and more diffused, till the hiding places of ignorance and despotism are purged. The present twilight of the mind cannot long remain. It is ominous of change. The many must not forever toil and sweat and live and die without feeling that they are above the clay they till. An all-powerful and sufficient agent of political renovation will be found in the unerring progress of knowledge. It requires no eye of prophecy to discern that the already tottering thrones of Europe must sink before it. The unconquerable spirit of liberty—that inspiration of the Divinity—now so manifest, will not permit man when he has tasted its sweets to forsake it. He will cling to it for life or for death with unflinching devotion; and if he dies

for it, he dies rejoicing, a martyr in the best of causes, — the cause of Reason and Humanity.”

From the day of graduation our ways parted, both professionally and locally, and after that I saw my old chum but very seldom and not long for any one time, and after his return from the west to make his residence in Salem, only a few hours each year on my annual visits to my native town. Story, partly perhaps from his relationship to the great jurist, chose the law for his profession. While pursuing the preparatory studies, he was induced by our classmate Ropes to join him in Baltimore and assist in teaching a school for girls which the latter was opening in that city. He staid there, however, only a short time, pursuing his law studies in the intervals of release from the somewhat irksome duties of the school. He contracted a fever which obliged him to return home. His health being restored, he was tempted in 1836 to start for the west, hoping to find an opening for professional labor, as well as the full establishment of his strength in its newly opened regions. He first tried Detroit, but a recurrence of the fever, which had sent him home from Baltimore, drove him further onward, until he reached the wilds of Wisconsin.

I find among my old letters two or three received from him at that period, with the old twenty-five cent postmark, the first dated : “Milwaukee, Jan. 25, 1837.” It begins, in his fine, flowing hand : “It is now about three months since I left Salem in search of a resting place in the distant west, and I have but just found it.” He goes on to say that he at first tried Detroit, but the lawyers were too numerous there and the water intolerable. Then too, the morning and evening air was damp and dangerous. He describes a phenomenon which he says is common in those parts, as showing the effect of a cold night on the moisture

contained in the atmosphere. "The trees and grass were covered with frost about a quarter of an inch thick or more, which blew off with the first breath of morning, filling the atmosphere with its fine particles, resembling a snowstorm in the sunshine. This is never seen in Wisconsin." Here too, beside fine New-England-like spring water, he is charmed to find hills; "stones too." The whole township of Milwaukee, he tells me, contains about 2500 inhabitants; the village about 1800, and people are confident, he says, it will soon outstrip Chicago.

He complains in his next letter that, as a result of dyspepsia, his mind is growing "desultory" and "dilatatory," to such a degree that it seems to him "a gigantic work to remedy the evil."

He grows more and more enraptured with the climate of Wisconsin, particularly with the purity and stillness of the winter air. "The sun shines in unclouded lustre, and not a breath of wind moves the dead leaves of the forest." In all his letters he shows that nice observation of nature which his friends well remember as characterizing him in the quiet years he spent in this famous garden-town of Salem.

His third letter opens in a more promising manner, as regards his mental state. He says: "I have been intending to write for some time past, but having had *not much to do*, have *hardly had time*, but now, when business actually crowds me a little, I find time enough to write some half-dozen letters." He returns to the charms of the climate. "Our sunsets remind me of all that has been pictured of the Italian. A rich, glowing, indescribable lustre over-spreads the heavens, and if there be any straggling clouds, they are suffused with a thousand bright and varying hues."

Under date of March, 1841, he writes that he has removed about twelve miles into the country near Prairie-



ville, and this is the last western letter from him I find among my papers.

But a far better testimony concerning our friend as one of the earliest explorers of that western country I have in a full account of a gathering which took place in Milwaukee a few months since, of the surviving pioneers of that now swarming settlement. "No man more lovable," said one of the speakers, "ever slept in a log-house in Wisconsin. His modesty, gentleness and refinement would have graced any circle. His genial humor and sunny temper in every festive group made a love-feast. No man more upright, noble and incapable of guile ever sat in legislative hall. . . . He was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, a most important post at this formative period, when our first code of laws was made by the Legislature of 1838."

And the speech closes with a comment on the remarkable resolutions of the Bank and the Insurance Company of this city over which our friend so long presided, echoing a feeling, which, I am sure, they must have awakened in all our hearts: namely, that they were "too nicely exact and discriminating to be words of common eulogy," and "show, after forty years passed since he left us in active life and arduous labors, that he had grown more ripe and beautiful in all those qualities which so endeared him to the pioneers of Milwaukee."

In 1842 Story returned to this place of which he was so attached a son, and of which for the remaining forty years of his life he was to be so beloved and honored a citizen and so quiet and constant a benefactor.

Soon after his return he formed a partnership as counsellor-at-law with the late John S. Williams. But he did not long continue his legal practice; in 1843 he was elected treasurer, and in 1848 president, of the newly



formed Holyoke Ins. Co. ; for three years from which time he was a member of the Common Council ; in 1857, of the Board of Aldermen ; in 1861 became a director, and in 1875 was chosen president, of the Salem National Bank. In 1849-54, a Representative to the Mass. Legislature.

And this brings me to a portion of his life, of which I cannot speak from any direct knowledge. I could indeed, if it were necessary, reasoning *a priori*, as the metaphysicians say, from my earlier acquaintance, draw a picture of the spirit and style in which he must have discharged his duties as a business man and a public officer, which would not differ essentially from the real history ; but happily I need not resort to any guesses here. I can appeal to men who have been for years associated with him in official capacities ; they will bear witness — they *have* done so most impressively — to the rare conscientiousness and high-mindedness with which he administered the trusts reposed in him.

The Board of Insurance over which he so long presided lay special emphasis on the fact that, in interpreting and applying the old proverb of honesty being the best policy, Mr. Story was *honest* in the good old Roman sense (improved indeed by the Christian spirit), of *honorable*, handsome and fair dealing. He would not have the least advantage taken of technical flaws in a policy or accidental informalities, and thus made his company a bright and elevating example to all similar bodies.

It is an old saying that "corporations have no souls ;" but a signal refutation of the universality of this reproach is seen in the resolutions of the two principal Institutions over which he presided, the Insurance and the Banking Companies, in memory of Augustus Story. I can confidently affirm that, in all my reading of that class of documents, I never met with one that was so utterly free

from the conventional tone of official eulogy, — one in which there quivered (if I may say so) through every line a sense of real, personal esteem and sorrow and gratitude.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Holyoke Mutual Fire Insurance Company held this twenty-eighth day of October, 1882, the following Resolutions were adopted :

Whereas the great Disposer of events in his wisdom has removed from us our esteemed and honored President and Treasurer, Augustus Story, Esquire, and whereas his intimate official relations with the members of this Board make it fitting that they should place on record their high appreciation of his character and services.

Therefore,

*Resolved*, That in the death of Mr. Story the Holyoke Company has sustained a great and irreparable loss. Identified with the Company from its very organization and for nearly two score years presiding over its affairs, he has devoted to its interests all his energies and administered its concerns with singular fidelity and zeal. Patient and painstaking, watchful and unsparing of labor, comprehending the principles and grasping all the lines of policy which lie at the basis of sure success in the business of Insurance, yet never regardless of even the minutest details of practical work, by his example encouraging his associates and inspiring to cheerful labor all his subordinates, he raised the Company from weakness to strength, in spite of unexampled losses and the severest drafts upon its resources, placed it upon the strongest foundations, and gave it honorable record among the largest financial institutions of the Commonwealth.

Of unswerving integrity in all business as in all personal relations, recognizing that in Insurance matters as everywhere else, honesty is the best policy, Mr. Story insisted that justice and equity should control all the doings of the Company, that no policy should be contested on technical grounds, that the payment of no loss should be withheld because of any informality or accidental error, and so he secured the Holyoke Company from the opprobrium and disgrace into which the business of Mutual Insurance had fallen in this community, made its name synonymous with honor and fair dealing, and secured for it prosperity and success so long as the principles and policy which he pursued shall animate and govern his successors in the work.

*Resolved*, That while by the Company the death of Mr. Story cannot but be regarded as a great public loss, to us his associates, many of whom have been privileged to coöperate with him for a long term of years, his death brings with it a deep sense of personal bereavement. He was so simple and gentle, of such sweet temper, so truth-

ful, candid and sincere, so firm and steadfast, yet so ready to listen to others, so careful yet so liberal, so thoughtful, charitable, generous and just, that we mourn his loss as that of a dear friend, and shall ever cherish his memory with fond and affectionate regard.

*Resolved*, That we respectfully tender to the afflicted family of our departed associate and friend in their great bereavement, our sincere sympathy, in the confident belief that the precious memory of his blameless life, and the grace and beauty of his character will assuage their sorrow, and with the earnest hope that this affliction may be overruled for their highest good.

A true Copy of Record,

[Signed]

THO. H. JOHNSON, Sec'y.

At a special meeting of the Directors of the Salem National Bank held on Monday, Oct. 22, 1882,

The following Resolutions were passed and entered upon the Records of the Bank, viz.:

The sudden death of our President, Mr. Augustus Story, calls upon us to fulfil a duty by placing upon record some expression of the loss this Bank has sustained, and gives us the sad satisfaction of declaring our affectionate respect for his virtues and character. It is therefore,

*Resolved*, That for the twenty years of Mr. Story's connection with this Bank as Director and President, by his sound judgment, by his perfect integrity, his conspicuous fairness of mind, his toleration of the opinions of others, and manly reliance upon his own, he has fulfilled the duties of his office in a manner to forward the interests committed to his care, and to command the entire confidence of his associates.

*Resolved*, That while, as Directors of this Bank, we deeply regret the death of an officer so upright and devoted, we desire also to bear our testimony to his character as a citizen, to his intelligent interest in public affairs, to the cultivation and refinement which marked his conversation and manners, and to the unfeigned courtesy which made intercourse with our friend a daily pleasure.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk is directed to enter these Resolutions upon the Records of the Bank, and to send a copy of the same to the family of the deceased.

In accordance herewith and in behalf of the remaining Directors, James Chamberlain, Henry D. Sullivan, Joseph W. Lefavour, S. Endicott Peabody, Ira P. Pope and Arthur L. Huntington,

I subscribe to the above as a true copy from the Records.

[Signed]

GEO. D. PHIPPEN,

Clerk of the Directors.

One of your most venerable and honest fellow-citizens (Mr. James Chamberlain) who for more than a quarter of a century was associated with Augustus Story in both the bank and the insurance company, writes to me: "You always knew where to find him; he gave his best thought to every duty. His memory is sweet."

He had now found the quiet post which seemed best to suit his quiet disposition, his domestic habits and tastes, his love of nature as well as of books, and to favor the enjoyment of those calm comforts to which he could give the leisure half of each day. He remained unmarried and continued the affectionate and devoted brother and father of the family in Bridge street, of which for the last few years he and one still surviving sister were, as I have said, the sole living representatives. There, in the afternoons, he might be found, in summer, among his fruit trees, in winter, over his books. He had a fine taste in books. He read (*i. e.*, diligently studied) the best in every department, and his shelves were graced with the choicest works of the Greek, Latin and French classics, history (civil and natural) biography, philosophy and poetry. Books were not to him, as to too many prosperous men of business, mere furniture, but real friends, companions and counsellors. He seldom left home except for his morning walk and evening ramble to the Neck or Beverly bridge; and not once, I think, in nearly thirty years had he slept out of Salem. The allusion to his fruit trees will pleasantly recall to the members of this Institute the peculiar interest he always took in the horticultural exhibitions of this society, which he was sure to attend and carefully study.

Those who sought his society, while they noticed that his old hesitancy and want of fluency in communication hardly seemed to wear away much in the growing years,



yet felt the real glow and geniality of his nature in the beaming eye and the tender tone of the voice, and could not but be deeply impressed with the truthfulness and trustworthiness of the man, and with a singular union in his nature of womanly refinement and gentleness with manly strength and solidity, and a certain chivalrous generosity.

In this alternation of business cares and domestic pleasures,—suffering much and yet enjoying much, our friend was enabled to prolong his frail, yet busy and beneficent life a little beyond the term biblically assigned to the days of man on earth. But he had come to the time when the *grasshopper was a burden*, and at last the eyes which seventy years before had opened to the light in the year's opening month, closed amidst the gathering shadows of autumn, and on the nineteenth of October, 1882, he laid down the burden of the flesh and entered into that rest which is free and harmonious action.

And now how eloquently, "he, being dead, yet speaketh" in the memory of his deeds, the working of his influence, the presence of his spirit! While with us on earth in the flesh, he was, we may say, speaking comparatively, a man of few words—yet those few were sincere and significant. The famous motto of Spurzheim would have answered for him: "*Res, non verba, quæro.*"

*What was his creed?* He believed in the divine dignity of human life. Religion with him was a principle, not a profession. For a large part of his later life he never appeared at church. This was probably owing in part to the delicate state of his health, and partly to the strong and sweet attractions of home. He followed the Apostle's precept, to "show piety at home." But though not a church-goer, he was a firm church-supporter. Rev. George Batchelor, his pastor for the last fifteen years,



whose last service, I believe, was the fervent tribute of admiring affection paid at his burial, told me he once asked him, "Did you ever hear me preach?" and was answered "No." But he added that Story was one of his stanch parishioners, and that there was no one to whom he ever appealed for aid in any good work with more certainty of a hearty response. And on the day of his funeral, Mr. Batchelor told me that nothing so reconciled him to leaving Salem as the loss of that faithful parishioner. Yes, our friend was a *pious* man in the best sense, in the large and tender old Roman sense of that so much abused word; and of that charity which is so vitally connected with piety, he surely had a large measure.

He showed his faith by his works. "Silence," it has been said, "is golden." It surely is, when it bears the golden fruit of generous giving. Besides his many and thoughtful private benefactions during his lifetime,—many of which, I have good reason to believe, were known only to the recipients,—mention should here be made of his grateful remembrance of his Alma Mater (whose face I believe he never saw after he left her leading-strings) attested in many forms, and most signally by the gift of two thousand dollars for the foundation of a scholarship, and in his will he has left also the sum of ten thousand dollars, of which, ultimately, the income is to go to the Harvard Observatory; and his regard for his own beloved town, of whose interests he held its intellectual among the foremost, he has shown by leaving to the Institute, which in his life he had so constantly befriended and often enriched, a like amount, on similar conditions, for the purchase and preservation of historical matter, or for publishing and illustrating the proceedings or memoirs of the Institution.

It is time that this protracted, imperfect and desultory paper came to a close. But although I have laid before you what might be compared to a broken mirror, I trust that more than one of its fragments will have not so much revealed, as recalled, somewhat vividly and faithfully, the familiar features of a noble character and life. Such a life is not — could not be — lost. The immortality it has in our hearts is an earnest of that higher and heavenly immortality on which it has entered beyond the veil.

[The following lines by Mr. Brooks were read at the funeral of Mr. Story.]

The desolate soul's heart-broken cry thou hearest,  
Thou who alone the waves of grief canst still!  
When the sad heart is loneliest, Thou art nearest,  
Thou mak'st the void thy Spirit yearns to fill!

O human soul, thou never art forsaken!  
One trust is thine, to comfort and to cheer:—  
Though thy last, dearest friend from earth were taken,  
The Almighty, Everlasting Friend is near.

In this blest truth what precious promise lies!  
Love never takes *away* what Love had given;  
The treasure Death has hidden from thine eyes,  
Shall re-appear more gloriously in Heaven.

Our dead — to no far world have they departed —  
They have gone *in* to God forevermore:  
In His pure Spirit-realm the generous-hearted  
Heaven's work pursue, earth's cares and sorrows o'er.

In God they dwell; though gone beyond our seeing,  
They live in Him, whose smile lights all our way;  
In whom *we* live and move and have our being;  
Whose presence makes our night a higher day.

O Friendship, bond of souls, from God descended!  
The immortality of God is thine;  
When heart and heart in mutual love are blended,  
Their life is portion of the life Divine.

To-day we bid a sad farewell and tender  
To a dear friend whose life is hid in God;  
All that the Earth could claim to dust we render,  
To moulder in the common, silent sod.

But the true soul whose look so kindly greeted  
The friend and neighbor through those death-sealed eyes,—  
The mind that once on that pale brow was seated,—  
Now catch the spirit-light of purer skies.

By tender ties not Death itself could sever,  
Our hearts were bound to thine, O Brother, here!  
Part of our dearest life hast thou forever  
Borne upward with thee to that purer sphere!

The cloud that took thee is with blessing freighted;  
Soon we shall feel, though tears now dim the eye,  
Our life, with thine, enlarged and elevated  
In lofty converse with the world on high.

Of many an earthly hope hath Death bereft us,  
Yet Heavenly Wisdom the veiled angel sent;  
And oh! the precious treasure that is left us  
In the bright memory of a life well-spent!

To lofty vision true and duties lowly,  
And thoughtful of thy neighbor's weal and woe,  
A faithful follower of the Pure and Holy,—  
God's patient pilgrim wast thou here below.

How pleasant hast thou been to me, my Brother!  
Past years in Memory live forevermore;  
While Hope assures me we shall meet each other,  
Where comes no parting, on that brighter shore.

Brother, farewell! thy earthly task is ended!  
Thy cares and conflicts here below are o'er;  
From this world's toils and pains thou hast ascended  
To join in peace the loved ones gone before.

Thou hast gone on a little while before us—  
A little longer yet we linger here—  
The clouds of care and doubt and grief hang o'er us—  
But o'er the clouds God's heaven of love shines clear.

Plain duty's path in quiet faith pursuing,  
Like thee, would we, too, hold our heavenward way,  
God's blessed will revering, bearing, doing,  
Till this dim twilight ends in perfect day.

# EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS

OF

WENHAM, MASS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

---

[Continued from page 80, Vol. XX.]

whereas there was a former ingagement to m<sup>r</sup> newman by : a letter & the s<sup>d</sup> ingagemēt Seemingly Suffering an obejcton to be made whither o<sup>r</sup> Negbo<sup>rs</sup> were intended in the s<sup>d</sup> ingeagment o<sup>r</sup> no : & not being able to the satisfacton of all to Determine the sd queston doe now by o<sup>r</sup> Vote declare that we will pay o<sup>r</sup> Cause to be paid to m<sup>r</sup>newman for his yeerly : Contributon : the so<sup>m</sup> of fiftie pownds to gether with w<sup>t</sup> elc hath bin ingeaged Viz wood : w<sup>ch</sup> fiftie pownds are by o<sup>r</sup> : Selues & neighbo<sup>rs</sup> Jointly paid in good kinde & for the time to Come the Rate for the abousd Contributon shall be made Some time in the eighth month from yere to yere & wholly to be Cleerd by euery pson by the first second day in January from time to time also Duely & Carefully to carry him in two powds of buttr for euery milch Kowe : to be paid by midsum<sup>er</sup> daye from time to time as pt of the said Some & for the psent yeer Jeremiah watts & marke Batchelder are Chosen to Colect m<sup>r</sup> newmans Contributon & See that euery mans Rate be discharged by the first Daye of february next & in Cass of non o<sup>r</sup> Defectiue payment the said Colecters together w<sup>th</sup> the Constable are to destrayn Vpon his o<sup>r</sup> thire goods for payment

Goodman abey seny<sup>r</sup> & John Clarke are Chosen to Joyn with the select men to make m<sup>r</sup> newmans Rate for this p<sup>r</sup>sent yere

its Voated that Austen Killim shall haue all that Land more or Less that lyeth betwixt his farme & meadow Vpon Conditon that the towne foreuer Injoye all that peill of land which the meeting house stand Vpon being about 30 poalls : more or less.—from the Northwest Corner of the sd meting house Vpon a lyne to y<sup>e</sup> northeast corner of m<sup>r</sup> newmans leantoo betwixt y<sup>t</sup> line & his ditch ; except a passage from his barrs Directly to the high waye.

marke  
Austen                  Killim  
his

. . . . .

Also the select men together with Goodman soolard & old Goodman Abey (who are Chosen seruey<sup>rs</sup>) are impowed to see to the Repairing of all Country & towne highways in the towne & are hereby impowred to Call together the Inhabitents of the town to y<sup>t</sup> end & whoeuer shall not attend the worke Vpon three dayes warning to Com at suñ an hour high in the morning shall for a dayes defect forfeite fīue shillings to be paid to the said ouerseers for the vse of the towne & 12<sup>d</sup> for one hours defect to be gathered by the Constable by order from the Selectmen so to doe its also agreed that the whole towne shall both them selves & oxen Carts or sleads according as the season serues : shall Come together on y<sup>e</sup> next mondaye if the season be fitt if not then the next mondaye after if it be seasonable if not then the next fitting day & Vpon defect euery such pson shall for there defects be enterd Vpon the ministers Rate according to the Ratters Descretion

9<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> month 1665.

at a Generall towne meeting leagaly warned to agetate about a Deiferanc betwixt m<sup>r</sup> Newman & the towne Concerning or Ingeagment to him by a letter about 3 yers



sinc sent to him: it was put to the Voate whither the maj<sup>r</sup> pte of the Inhabitants should Determine the sd Deiferanc it was Clerely Voated on the afirmitiue; accordingly it was attended & put to the Voate whither they Judged that the said ingeagment did oblige the inhabitants to pform it amongst them selues the outsitders exempted & twas by the said Voate Deterimed on the Negitiue

Deliuerd to the Constable A Rate for or paste<sup>rs</sup> Contributon Bearing Date 23<sup>d</sup> of Nouem<sup>r</sup> 1666 Amounting to the Sume of 55<sup>£</sup>: 14<sup>s</sup>: 11<sup>d</sup>—

this 3<sup>d</sup> of 2<sup>d</sup> mo: 67

8<sup>th</sup> of Nouember 1667:

Richard Huttn & Walter fairefield Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make or ministers Rate for the p<sup>r</sup>sent yeere

. . . . .

5<sup>th</sup> of ii<sup>th</sup> mo: 1667

m<sup>r</sup> Gott Richard Kemball seni<sup>r</sup> & Thomas ffiske are Chosen for select men for the following yeere to act according to Lawe & to quid stocks & pownd weights & measures.

Charles Gott Juny<sup>r</sup> is Chosen to: Joyne with the Deacon to: Gather in m<sup>r</sup> Newmans: Contributon for this yeere according to: Rate & in Cass of Defect of payment by any pson or psons according to a former order the sd Colecters have full power Given y<sup>m</sup> to sue for it and Recouer it according to Lawe; they or eyther of them have the said power.:

. . . . .

23<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>th</sup> mo: 1668—

Richard Huttn & John Clarke is Chosen to Joyne with

the select men to make o<sup>r</sup> ministers Rate for this Instant yeere & to p<sup>o</sup>portion to euey man his share of wood according to the towns Ingeagment & euey p<sup>o</sup>son in the towne is to see theire Due & full p<sup>o</sup>portion be don at o<sup>r</sup> before y<sup>e</sup> Last daye of the next month Vpon the forfeiture of double the pric or worth of theire said p<sup>o</sup>te : & the said Defect o<sup>r</sup> fines to be added by the select men to theire Rate & John Abey seny<sup>r</sup> & James bette & alexander maxey is Chosen to se to the wood Caryeing & they are desired to giue in an account to the select men

. . . . .

The 6<sup>th</sup> of 11<sup>th</sup> mo : 1668 :—

. . . . .

Walter Fairefield Richard Kemball & Richard Hutt<sup>n</sup> are Chosen to Joyne with the select men to p<sup>o</sup>fit the Deuisonall lyne Betwixt Bas riuer & o<sup>r</sup> towne

James Moulton seny<sup>r</sup> & Jerimiah Watts are Chosen to Colect m<sup>r</sup> Newmans Rate & whosoever shall not paye his p<sup>o</sup>portion according to the sd Rate by the first daye of february next it shall be the duty of the sd Colecters to Returne the Rate to the select men who shall Direct it by warrant to the Constable to be Gatherd forth with acord- ing to Lawe—

Walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho : ffiske are Chosen & impowered to Demand sue for & Recover the Reman- ders of the Rates due to m<sup>r</sup> Newman Vnles for this In- stant yeere

Thomas White Tho : patch & John Abey Juny<sup>r</sup> are Chosen siruey<sup>rs</sup> to ouersee the Co<sup>m</sup>on that no tresp<sup>u</sup>s be don in o<sup>r</sup> timber by any stranger in falling & Caryeing any of it awaye & to have one halfe of the tresp<sup>u</sup>s for

thier Care & paines & the other halfe they are to Returne to the select men for the townes Vse—

. . . . .

22<sup>th</sup> of october 1669.

At a towne meetting Goodman Abey seny<sup>r</sup> & walter ffairefield & Charles Gott Chosen to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> the select men to make o<sup>r</sup> past<sup>rs</sup> Rate for this Instant yeere

. . . . .

also its ordred that the same order that was made the last yeere about o<sup>r</sup> past<sup>rs</sup> wood is nowe in force for this Instant yeere & the same psons Chosen to se the Executon of it by the last day of the next month—

Walter ffairefield Charles Gott & Thomas ffiske are impowered to lay out a high waye ouer Goodman Maxeys farme & apoint the plac where to make a bridg ouer the river unto the neck.

. . . . .

10<sup>th</sup> of ii mo : 1669

Whither all o<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>on shall be eaqually Deuided betwixt the settld Inhabitants in the towne viz. to the Dweling houses now inhabitants by Equall ptons to be & Remaine to the Vse of Such Habitatsns alwayes quided that no pson nor any after him in his right fenc in his or theire ppriety for pasture but shall ly open to the Vse of publique for feeding only that which is Capeable of Breakeing Vp or makeing medowe which may be fencd in at Eury mans descretion nor shall any pson or psons in o<sup>r</sup> towne have liberty or any after them in his or their right sell or Conuey any Such theire portons to any pson without the Consent of the towne from time to time :

Voted on the Afirmative :

& for efecting the abouesd Diuison walter ffairefield

marke Batchelder Charles Gott & Richard Huttin are  
Chosen to Joyne with the Selectmen to do it—

. . . . .

John Nowlton Vpon the Conditon he alloweth 4<sup>s</sup> p yeere  
Contributon to the ministry shall have liberty to Joyne  
in pternership in a galiry & in the meantime to haue lib-  
erty of a Seate belowe in witnese whereof he have set  
to his hand

John knowlton

John Edwards also Vpon the Condition of 10<sup>s</sup> p yeere

John edwards.

Richard Lee Vpon the Conditon of 5<sup>s</sup> p yeere as long as  
he Vse it & then to leave it to y<sup>e</sup> towne

Richard

lee.

John Edwards doth ingeage 5<sup>s</sup> p yeere to o<sup>r</sup> ministers  
Rate on the Behalfe of his Brother Thomas Edwards for  
liberty of a seate according as liberty giuen them by the  
towne & Corporall Killim 10<sup>s</sup> p yeere for his two sons  
Dañiell & Thomas for their liberty in the building of the  
same & John Denise also: for his liberty ingeage 5<sup>s</sup> p  
yeere.

Daniell <sup>his marke</sup> Killim

Seny<sup>r</sup>

John edwar<sup>ds</sup>

John

dennis

Thomas Edwards Appeareing himself to ingeage the  
towne accepts thereof for 5<sup>s</sup> p yeere

<sup>th</sup> 1. mo 72

Thomas Edwards

his marke

Question being put whither Abraham Martin Blacksmith shall haue two Akres of land lying on the Back side of Robert Mackelaflins lott Vpon the conditon he Cometh to o<sup>r</sup> towne & there Continue seaven yers ffollowing his trade but in Cass he removeth within the space afforesd then the land & shop to Return to the towne

it was Voted on the ii<sup>th</sup> of i month 1670: on the afirmatiue

11<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>mo</sup> 70:

. . . . .

Walter fairefield & Marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with y<sup>e</sup> Select men to make the ministers Rate: for this Instant yere

its Voted that the order made on the 23 of 8<sup>mo</sup> 1668 about o<sup>r</sup> ministers wood is in full force for the p<sup>r</sup>sent yeer & old Goodman moulton & Thomas patch to see to the Executon of the sd order.

2<sup>d</sup> of ii<sup>th</sup> mo: 1670:

. . . . .

Sergent white walter fairefield Charles Gott & Tho: ffiske are impowered to Demand Sue for & receiue of Richard Dodge Seny<sup>r</sup> his dues to o<sup>r</sup> minister according to his Ingeagment Vnder his hand & in case they doe it not they are to Giue SeaSonable notice befor Ipswich Court to the Select men whoe then are betrusted with the matter.

. . . . .

its ordered that no pson or psons whatsoever shall Cutt any timber or trees Greate or small in the Seader swampe without leaue from the Select men & old Goodman moulton & marke Batchelder Vpon the forfeiture of ten Shill-



ings p tree to be taken by the Counstable by warant from the Select men

. . . . .

27<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>th</sup> mo: 1671

Charles Gott & marke Batchelder Chosen to Joyne with the Select men to make o<sup>r</sup> ministers Rate for this Instant yeere—

. . . . .

its ordered that eury Inhabitant of o<sup>r</sup> towne shall Attend to Cutt & Cary o<sup>r</sup> past<sup>rs</sup> wood for this yeere w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> hands & Cattle they haue & in default to pay three shillings p hand & ten shillings for six oxen & eight shillings for fowre & fowre shillings for two oxen & the time of meeting for ax men is to be by the Sun halfe an houre high & for Carters by Suñ one houre high and in Cass any pson shall be Defectiue every ax man <sup>6d</sup> p houre & Carter with 6 oxen two shillings & 4 oxen 18<sup>d</sup> & 2 oxen one shilling all w<sup>h</sup> forfits aforesd: to be added to the ministers Rate: & John Batchelder & John Abbey Juny<sup>r</sup> is Chosen Siruey<sup>rs</sup> to See to the fullfilling of this order & they haue full power to Judg of the Defects of the time acording to their Discreton & to make a Returne to the Raters & its agreed that the first two faire dayes of the next weeke shall be the time for the worke doeing & whosoeuer doe not attend the first daye shall haue liberty till the 2<sup>d</sup> daye & the place of meeting to be at o<sup>r</sup> past<sup>rs</sup> house.

. . . . .

12<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> mo 1671

Deliuerd to Constable John Abey a towne Rate of 6<sup>s</sup>: 11: 8<sup>d</sup> for there Am̄initon the Rate to be gatherd in mony or elc in wheate mault or Buttr at mony price

1 of January 1671

. . . . .

It was Voated that the wood that was Cutt for o<sup>r</sup> parst<sup>t</sup> this yeere on the land in Controuersie was Vpon a towne account & for their vse

It that as there is a Sute Co<sup>m</sup>ensd by the proprietors of M<sup>r</sup> fisks farme about the Cutting of the wood abouesd the towne doe owne the Cass as their owne & doe ingeage to trye the sd Cass to effect

its Voated that the Select men are impowerd to prse-  
cute the sute abousd in the towns name or to agree &  
treat about it as they think fit & the towne to stand to w<sup>t</sup>  
they shall doe in the townes Behalfe & Tho: ffiske is  
impoured to Joyne with them

. . . . .

4<sup>th</sup> of 1 mo: 1672

there is full power Comited Vnto the Celect men to  
gether w<sup>th</sup> Richard Kemball & Thomas White to Gather  
in the remainder of the meeting house Rate & forth with  
bestowe it Vpon the meeting house to finish it so fare as it  
will goe

It its Voated that there shall be a horse Bridg ouer  
the river Near Goodman Abeys.

Samu<sup>e</sup>ll Nowlton hath liberty Granted him of a Seate  
w<sup>th</sup> John Edwards & Companye Vpon Conditon of Con-  
tributing fve Shillings p yeere to the ministry & in wit-  
nese whereof he haue here Vnto put his hand 7<sup>th</sup> of i  
mo: 72—

Samuell Nowlton

his marke

*(To be continued.)*

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662,  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 72.]

BRIDGES.

**13 Edmund Bridges**, "blacksmith," had an acre and a half house-lot, bounded on the north side by the cross street, the east end by the high street, 1643. His wife was Alice.

He sold his dwelling house, blacksmith's shop, and rights to Isaac Cousins<sup>25</sup>, and moved to Ipswich where he was in 1644. He was about 46 years old 1658 (Court Rec.).

Child born here :

13-1 Mehitable<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-1mo., 1640.

BRIGHAM.

**14 Capt. Sebastian Brigham** had a four acre house-lot next to Thomas Barker, 1643 ; was captain of the military company with John Remington for his lieutenant, 1647 ; several times representative. His wife was Mary.

I think he returned to England with his family about 1656 or earlier.

Children born here :

14-1 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 12-5mo., 1640.

14-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-4mo., 1643.

14-3 Prudence<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-1mo., 1646.

14-4 Sebastian<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-5mo., 1648.

## BROCK.

**15 Rev. John Brock**, Harvard Coll., 1646, assistant to Rev. Mr. Rogers from 1648 to 1650 (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 16).

## BROCKLEBANK.

**16 Widow Jane Brocklebank**, from Yorkshire with Mr. Rogers, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643, denoting her to be of good estate. She was buried 26 Dec., 1668.

Children brought from England :

16-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1628); m. Hannah ———.

16-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1630); m. Sarah Woodman.

**16-1 Capt. Samuel Brocklebank** (*widow Jane*<sup>16</sup>), born in England about 1628, was that brave captain who was slain with Wadsworth at Sudbury 21 April, 1676. He was a selectman shortly after becoming of age, and continued to fill important offices in town until his death; was ordained deacon of our church 18 Feb., 1665. He married 18-3mo., 1652, Hannah ———.

His estate was divided by order of court 26-7mo., 1676, as follows: "The court doth order the distribution of the estate as followeth: to Samuel Brockenbank 40 eighthe pounds in Lands to the rest of the children viz: Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary & Sarah & Jane to each 40£ apeice as they come of age Joseph to have his portion in Lands" the remainder of the estate to the widow. Value by inventory £442 11 00. Widow Hannah married in Newbury, 4 March, 1678-9, Richard Dole, senior, of Newbury.

The names of the sons-in-law are seen in an agreement dated 9 Oct., 1701 (Essex Probate, 7: 201).

Children :

- 16-3 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 28-9mo., 1653; m. 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth Plats<sup>83-3</sup>.
- 16-4 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 26-7mo., 1655; buried 22 July, 1660.
- 16-5 John<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; buried 4 July, 1660.
- 16-6 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 March, 1659; m. 9 June, 1680, John Stickney.
- 16-7 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. ———, 1661; m. 14 March, 1685-6, John Todd<sup>112-5</sup>.
- 16-8 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. ———: m. in Newbury, 13 Oct., 1684, Wm. Dole of Newbury.
- 16-9 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 29-8mo., 1666; buried 1-1mo., 1667.
- 16-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup> b. 7 July, 1668; m. in Newbury, 3 Nov., 1686, Henry Dole of Newbury; (2) in Newbury, 29 March, 1693, Nathaniel Coffin of Newbury. She died in Newbury, 20 April, 1750.
- 16-11 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1670-1; m. in Newbury, 26 Jan., 1692-3, Abiel Somerby of Newbury.
- 16-12 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1674; m. 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth Barker<sup>6-19</sup>.

**16-2 John Brocklebank** (*widow Jane*<sup>16</sup>) born in England about 1630, married 26 Sept., 1657, Sarah, daughter of Mr. Archelaus Woodman of Newbury.

He was buried 5 April, 1666. His will, dated 30 Nov., 1665, proved 25 Sept., 1666, mentions: "my prentise" John Stevens, "maid servant" Mary Michil, wife Sarah, daughters Elizabeth and Sarah, "My very loveing and tender father-in-law Archelaus Woodman," and brother Samuel Brocklebank.

His widow Sarah married ———, Adams (our Book of Grants mentions her as "now Adams").

Children :

- 16-13 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 26-5mo., 1658; buried 7 Aug., 1660.
- 16-14 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1660.
- 16-15 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1664.



**16-3 Samuel Brocklebank** (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>16-1</sup>, *widow Jane*<sup>16</sup>), born 28-9mo., 1653, married 22 Nov., 1681, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Platts<sup>83</sup>. I find no record of their deaths or settlement of his estate.

His home was in our second parish (now Georgetown) and his descendants still reside there.

Children :

16-16 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 12 Nov., 1682; m. 26 March, 1706, Sarah Plummer.

16-17 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Aug., 1684; m. (pub. 2 March, 1705-6) Joseph Nelson<sup>73-14</sup>.

16-18 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1686; m. 22 April, 1714, Ruth Spofford. She died 10 Nov., 1777, aged 90 years. He died 8 Sept., 1762, aged 76 years.

16-19 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 Sept., 1688; m. 2 Feb., 1709-10, Ephraim Nelson<sup>73 24</sup>.

16-20 Francis <sup>4</sup> ,	{	twins;	{	m. (pub. 25 July), 1719, Mary Cheney.
				He died 21 Sept., 1746 (see Essex Probate, 27 : 81). His widow Mary m. (2)
16-21 Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> ,	{	b. 4 Dec., 1694;	{	11 Dec., 1747, Job Taylor or Tyler.
				m. (pub. 1 Nov., 1717) Job Pingree. She died 11 Feb., 1747, in her 54th year (gravestone in Georgetown).

**16-12 Joseph Brocklebank** (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>16-1</sup> *widow Jane*<sup>16</sup>), born 28 Nov., 1674, married 18 Feb., 1701-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Barker<sup>6-4</sup>. She died 21 Nov., 1722. He died 21 April, 1748. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1739-40, proved 23 May, 1748, mentions : sons Nathan and Moses ; daughters Elizabeth Palmer and Mary Brocklebank (Essex Probate, 28 : 6, and on file).

Children :

16-22 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 May, 1703; m. 20 May, 1725, Francis Palmer<sup>78-11</sup> as his second wife.

16-23 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. — July, 1706.

16-24 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Sept., 1707; d. 16 March, 1766; unmarried.

- 16-25 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1709-10; d. 20 May, 1753, "suddenly" (Chh. R.); unmarried.
- 16-26 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 July, 1714; m. 28 Feb., 1739-40, Anne Palmer<sup>78-22</sup>. She died 10 July, 1805, aged 87 years. He died ———. Their children were: *Sarah*<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1740. *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1742-3; d. 17 Sept., 1747. *Asa*<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1745. *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 June, 1748; d. 7 May, 1767. *Lois*<sup>5</sup> and *Eunice*<sup>5</sup>, twins; b. 12 Feb., 1750-1. *Joseph*<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1753; d. 22 Aug., 1756. *Nathan*<sup>5</sup> and *Ann*<sup>5</sup>, twins; b. 21 Dec., 1756. *Joseph*<sup>5</sup>, bapt. 21 Oct., 1759.

## BROWNE.

**17 Charles Browne** married 14-8mo., 1647, Mary, daughter of William Acy<sup>2</sup>. She was buried 12 Dec., 1683. He was buried 16 Dec., 1687. His will, dated 20 Dec., 1687, mentions: father Acy as then alive, brother John Acy, eldest son Beriah, granddaughter Sarah Brown, a minor who had a legacy left her by son Gershom Brown, deceased, sons William, John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, and Joseph who is under age. Sons John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer named executors (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV: 174 and Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 303).

## Children:

- 17-1 Beriah<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-5mo., 1648; m. 6 Jan., 1673-4, Sarah Harris. He probably died soon after marriage, leaving a daughter Sarah. I find no mention of his death or of his widow.
- 17-2 Gershom<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; buried 5 Dec., 1683. His will, dated 1 Dec., 1683, proved 25 March, 1684, mentions: brothers Joseph and Nathaniel to have half his farm, and his mother to have the other half; cousin Sarah to be brought up by testator's mother; brothers John, Samuel, Ebenezer and William, sister Mary Brown, uncle John Acy, and father Brown who is executor (Essex Probate, 4: 40, and on file).

- 17-3 William<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-10mo., 1651; "died in the Canada Voyage." The inventory of his estate, taken 15 April, 1691, was presented to court 22 April 1691, by his brother John Brown, the administrator (Essex Probate, 4: 350-1).
- 17-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-12mo., 1653; m. Abigail Browne.
- 17-5 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-12mo., 1655; was in the Canada voyage, 1690. His brothers John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer Browne petitioned to have John Staniford appointed administrator of his estate 11 Oct., 1693 (Essex Probate, 3: 144 and 150).
- 17-6 Ebenezer<sup>2</sup>, b. 14 Sept., 1658; m. 29 July, 1698, Mary Jewett<sup>56-4</sup>. She died ———. He m. (2) (pub. 7 April, 1722), Mehitable Hovey, a widow of Ipswich. His will, dated 30 March, proved 17 April, 1733, mentions himself as of Rowley. He gives his wife Mehitable half his real estate and all his personal property; to his kinsman Abraham Browne, son of his brother John Browne, deceased, the remainder. He owned land in Rowley, Newbury and Bradford (Essex Probate, 31: 86-7). His widow Mehitable m. (3) (pub. 23 June, 1733), Lieut. Jacob Perley of Boxford.
- 17-7 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 May, 1660; m. Mary Wheeler.
- 17-8 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; buried 9 Dec., 1683.
- 17-9 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 29 June, 1668; probably died before 1690, unm.

**17-4 John Browne** (*Charles*<sup>17</sup>) born 5-12mo., 1653; married 31 Aug., 1685, Abigail Browne.

His death is not of record here. He was executor of the will of his grandfather William Acy, 1690. Samuel Browne of Rowley bought all the right his sister Hannah Browne of Rowley had in the real estate of their father John Browne, late of Rowley, deceased, 6 July, 1722 (Essex Deeds, 41: 63). Samuel also bought the right of his brother Joseph Brown of Boston, "joiner," in the real estate of their father John Browne, deceased, 15 Sept., 1722. Johanna, wife of Joseph, signs the deed (Essex Deeds, 41: 64).

Children:

- 17-10 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 July, 1686; d. 21 Sept., 1692.

- 17-11 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 June, 1688.  
 17-12 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 13 July, 1690.  
 17-13 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 July, 1692; d. 27 Sept., 1692.  
 17-14 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1693-4; m. in Salisbury 17 May, 1716, Elizabeth Wheeler of Salisbury.  
 17-15 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 March, 1695-6.  
 17-16 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 May, 1698; m. ———, Johanna ———; was of Boston 15 Sept., 1722.  
 17-17 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Aug., 1700.  
 17-18 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 March, 1702-3.  
 17-19 Abraham<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 June, 1705; d. 27 April, 1776, aged 71 years. (Byfield Chh. R.). His will, dated 15 Nov., 1769, proved 4 June, 1776, mentions himself: as "of Rowley," wife Mary, dau. Mary Pettengill, dau. Hannah Browne who is "weak of body," dau. Elizabeth, a minor, children of dau. Abigail Pearson, deceased, sons Benjamin Brown and Joseph Brown who are executors (Essex Probate, 52: 9 and 173).  
 17-20 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1708.

**17-7 Nathaniel Browne** (*Charles*<sup>17</sup>) born 20 May, 1660, married 4 June, 1685, Mary Wheeler.

He sold his homestead in Rowley to Jonathan Wheeler of Newbury 29 June, 1707 (Essex Deeds, 31: 225). He was of Groton, Conn., and "late of Rowley" 8 Jan., 1707-8 (Essex Deeds, 25: 85). They were dismissed 29 June, 1707, from our church to Groton.

#### Children :

- 17-21 Gershom<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 March, 1685-6.  
 17-22 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 May, 1688; d. 1689.  
 17-23 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. — Sept., 1690.  
 17-24 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 30 Oct., 1692; died soon.  
 17-25 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1693-4.  
 17-26 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Oct., 1695.  
 17-27 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 6 June, 1697; d. 7 April, 1699.  
 17-28 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1698.  
 17-29 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 8 Sept., 1700.  
 17-30 Mehitabel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 April, 1702.  
 17-31 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 12 Sept., 1703.  
 17-32 William<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 14 Oct., 1705.

## BURBANK.

**18 John Burbank**, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. By the record of births it seems he had a first wife Ann and second wife Jemima; but I find no record of first or second marriage or of death of wife Ann.

He made his will 5 April, 1681; "being aged & decreped" it was proved 10 April, 1681; mention is made of wife Jemima, son Caleb, son John, and John's son Timothy, "my grandchild who liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," daughter Lydia and her husband unnamed (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 514). Widow Jemima died 24 March, 1692-3.

## Children by wife Ann :

18-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. Susannah Merrill.

18-2 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 18-3mo., 1641; buried 14 July, 1660.

## Children by wife Jemima :

18-3 Lydia<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-2mo., 1644; m. ———, ——— Foster of Ipswich.

18-4 Caleb<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-3mo., 1646; m. Martha Smith<sup>100-15</sup>.

18-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-3mo., 1655; buried 12 July, 1660.

**18-1 John Burbank** (*John*<sup>18</sup>) born ———, married in Newbury 15 Oct., 1663, Susannah Merrill of Newbury; was soon of Haverhill and thence to Suffield about 1680 (Savage).

## Children :

18-6 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. in our church 24 June, 1666.

18-7 Timothy<sup>3</sup>, b. in Haverhill 30 May, 1668; "liveth with Capt. Saltinstale," 1681.

18-8 John<sup>3</sup>, b. in Haverhill — Aug., 1670.

18-9 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. in Haverhill 4 March, 1673-4.

And probably others.



**18-4 Caleb Burbank** (*John*<sup>18</sup>) born 19-3mo., 1646, married 6 May, 1669, Martha, daughter of Hugh Smith<sup>100</sup>.

His will, dated 15 Feb., 1688, proved 25 March, 1690, mentions: "honored & Aged Mother," wife who is executrix, oldest son and other children all unnamed (Essex Probate). Widow Martha married (2) 3 July, 1695, John Hardy of Bradford.

Children :

18-10 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 May, 1671; m. 2 Jan., 1693-4, Lydia Garfield of Watertown. She died 3 March, 1697-8. He m. (2) 31 Aug., 1698, Hannah Acy<sup>2-8</sup>. He died in Boxford 1 Feb. 1749-50. His will was proved 25 June, 1750 (Essex Probate, 20: 144). His widow Hannah died here 8 Jan., 1762, aged 81 years.

18-11 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 March, 1672; d. before 1703.

18-12 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1675; m. in Bradford 6 April, 1698, Joseph Hardy, jr., of Bradford.

18-13 Timothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1677-8. Brother Caleb appointed administrator of his estate 15 Nov., 1703 (Essex Probate, 8: 61).

18-14 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Feb., 1679-80; m. in Bradford 9 March, 1697-8, Daniel Gage of Bradford.

18-15 Eleazer<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 March, 1681-2; settled in Bradford.

18-16 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July, 1684; settled in Haverhill.

18-17 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 June, 1687; was "of Boxford" 1715-17, then moved to Bradford.

[*To be continued.*]

## LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. XIX.]

wensday ye 12 Last night about midnight an Express Came from Crown point and went over ye Lake in hast ye man y<sup>t</sup> Came with ye Express Informd y<sup>t</sup> a flag of truce Came in to Crown Point from Sd Johns informd y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Canada y<sup>t</sup> went from Crown Point about ye 10<sup>th</sup> of august Last to go to general woolf was taken by ye French and was at St Johns ye Prisenors was very Short there and y<sup>t</sup> there Cap<sup>tn</sup> Canada had Sent by ye flag of truce to ye general for some provisions for himself and ye other prisenors we hear also yt ye gerll<sup>82</sup> had Sent Stoers of all Sorts to them

Thursday ye 13 to day our Peopel got up tow Large flat Bottomed Boats y<sup>t</sup> was taken when fort william Henry was and Sunk at ye Landing—Camp News y<sup>t</sup> Coll Rugels and Coll Willards<sup>83</sup> and Coll whitens Rig<sup>mts</sup> was to go Down to mend ye Roads Between Lake george and Albany by ye Latter End of this month

Friday ye 14 to Day His Excellency Jams glan Esq<sup>r</sup> governor of South Caralina Came from Crown point to ye Landing and went over ye Lake—we hear from Crown point y<sup>t</sup> a Scout of 400 men was gone out this morning they took Provisions with them for 30 Days and was going to an Indian Town Near S<sup>t</sup> Johns—yersterday a Scout Came in to Crown Point yt had been out 15 Days they had been Down to Sd Johns tow of them Crept up in ye night So near to them they said they Could have throughn<sup>84</sup> a Bisket into ye mouth of ye Canon

Saterday ye 15 yersterday a general Cort marshell Set at Crown point for ye trial of Cap<sup>tn</sup> Hastens of our Reg<sup>mt</sup> who was Stationed at ye head of ye Lake and

---

<sup>82</sup> General. <sup>83</sup> The regiment to which our journalist belonged. <sup>84</sup> Thrown.

was Confind about 10 Days ago for Refusing to go upon ye works without Pay to day we had ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell in Publick orders which is as follows Cap<sup>tn</sup> Hastens of Coll willards Rig<sup>mt</sup> acused of mutinos Behaviour is found guilty of ye Crime and is therefoer Dismesed from ye Servis with Disgrace—& ye general orders a Pass to be given to mr Hastens to go home or where he shall Choose to go and yt he shall not be Permitted to Stay in any Part of ye army.

Sunday ye 16 News from Crown point yt ye army or great Part of them are to go forward to S<sup>t</sup> iohns as Soon as they get ye great Raddow<sup>85</sup> finished which is building at Crown Point and ye Brig [will] be Ready to Sail from Ticonderoga which is of 200 touns Burthen built there.

Monday ye 17 we had northing Very Remarkable ye weather Very stormy Last night and to Day

Teusday ye 18 to day we Drew flower for 7 Days and Salt meat for 5 Days with Beans Rice and butter thiere is very Crediabel News y<sup>t</sup> our Rig<sup>mt</sup> are to march off from hear in a weeks time to Clear a Road from Crown point to No 4.

wensday ye 19 this morning we hear y<sup>t</sup> major Rogers with his Party y<sup>t</sup> went out Last friday had meet with a Learge Scout of ye Enemy and had a smart Engage-ment y<sup>t</sup> major Rogers had Killed 400 of ye Enemy and took 200 of them but had Lost ye most Part of his own men.

Thursday ye 20 this morning ye Sargents gaurd at the wharf was all Confined for steling settelers Liquors ye hole gaurd was Confined Exept Sargent & Corporal to ye Quarter gaurd—and a Cort marshell was Colled for there triall ye Cort mar[s]hall found one gorge shaw

---

<sup>85</sup> See Aug. 22.

of Cap<sup>tn</sup> fellows Company to be guilty of ye Crime and and yt ye Rest of ye gaurd to be all Clear— upon Examination Shaw Confesed ye hole matter ye other Prisoners was then Dismesed and ye Cort marshell Adjourned till to morrow morning at 10 o'clock — we hear yt ye Story Conserving major Rogerses fight as mentioned yesterday was northing but a sham and yt there was no truth in it we Drew fresh Beaf for 3 Days

Friday ye 21 this Cort marshall set again upon Shaw they sentenced him to Receive 30 Lashes ye Coll allowed ye Sentence of ye Cort marshell to good but forgave him one half of them and ordered yt he be whip<sup>t</sup> 15 Lashes at 12 o'Clock this Day accordingly it was Done. Last night we had a Very Smart frost ye first yt we have had this fall

Saterday ye 22 Last night an Express came from ye general went over ye Lake— another Express came from ye other Side of ye Lake for ye general

Sunday ye 23 to Day king hendricks son and moer of generals Johnson mohakes Came from ye head of ye Lake they Came a Crost ye woods from gen<sup>rl</sup> Johnson and brought Letters for general amherst

monday ye 24 by a Boston News Paper of ye 6 of Sep<sup>tr</sup> we hear an account yt general woolf with ye —<sup>86</sup> at Quebeck was in good Curcumstances on ye 14 of august Last yt he was well Intrenched against ye City at about 900 yards Distance and had Bartered ye City till he had burnt and Destroyed almost Every house in ye City but the Enemy was Entrenched 3 Deep and so strong yt he Could not force them but it Lay in his Power with a blessing to Destroy ye whole of ye City yt our Peopel took there Cattel Dayley from them and brought them in sometimes by hundreds in a Drove.

Tuesday ye 25 this morning we Drew Salt meat for 3 Days ye weather Remarkebel worm and Pleasant for ye Season yersterday a Cort marshell Set in ye Rig<sup>mt</sup> for ye Trial of Iohn mackmurphe of Cap<sup>tn</sup> Carys Company for Neglect of Duty when upon Centery he was found guilty and Sentenced to be whipt 10 Lashess accordingly it was Done this morning at ye Reliving ye gaurds ye tow worthys yt had ye battle with the men as mentioned ye 27 of august Past are Sent Back from ye train not to be Excepted there agaain

Wednesday ye 26 ye weather Continues Very warm and Plasant Last night in ye Eve[n]ing we Saw a Star as we Call them shoot in ye aier ye appearance was Very Bright and Sparkiling and ye motion Slow its Course was from North to South about 2 minites after it was out of Sight we heard a noise as Loud as ye Report of a Canon we Suposd it to be a canon fird at ye head of ye Lake but upon Enquiry we hear there was no Canon fird at ye head of ye Lake or yt way—therefore it is generally thort that it was ye Report of ye Star we Saw

Thursday ye 27 by a Boston news paper of ye 17<sup>th</sup> Instant we have ye agreabel News yt general wolf with ye army at Quebeck were in high Spirits so Late as ye 19.

## A JOURNAL OF THE CANADA EXPEDITION IN YE YEAR 1760.

thrs Day April ye 24 I Came to Braggs<sup>87</sup> and there joyned most of ye Company about 4 miles from home and then Came to Brothers Poors<sup>88</sup> and Lodged y<sup>t</sup> Knight

---

<sup>87</sup> Bragg's inn, doubtless, in Andover.

<sup>88</sup> Peter Poor, who married the journalist's sister six years before, and resided in Andover.



Fryday ye 25 this Day we set out from Poors and Rid to osgood<sup>89</sup> in Billerecca and then to Shaws<sup>90</sup> in Bedford and from there to monroes<sup>91</sup> in concord in ye hole 20 miles and Cromme<sup>92</sup> and Farnum<sup>93</sup> lead our horses home.

Sater Day ye 26 to Day we marched from Concord to Rises<sup>94</sup> in Sutbrry<sup>95</sup> and from there to Johnsons in Stoo<sup>96</sup> which makes 10 miles and then to marlborough to williams which is 4 miles

Sunday ye 27 this Day our Cap<sup>t</sup> Came up to whear y<sup>e</sup> Company Lodged and marchd from there to Swesbrry<sup>97</sup> to ye Widow Agers in the hole 12 miles and there Lodged at privit houses

mon Day ye 28 to Day we went from our Lodgeing to ye main Road and there met Leut Robinson<sup>98</sup> and his orders was for us to Remain hear till tomorrow at 9 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock and so I Returnd to mr Smiths<sup>99</sup> again

Tues Day ye 29 this Day went to Agers and then marched to worcester [to?] Starnes<sup>100</sup> and then Pased muster befoer Cap<sup>t</sup> Whelluck<sup>101</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Generals muster master and thin went for a Lod[g]eing in ye hole 4 miles and a half

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 to Day our orders was to Stay and not be gone out of ye way if Cald for Sum of y<sup>e</sup> Companys had orders to march

Thirs Day May y<sup>e</sup> 1 to Day I Came from our Lodgeing to Howards our generall Place of Randefoues and then Recivd our Abilliting money and Returnd to my Lodgeing again

<sup>89</sup> Osgood's tavern ?

<sup>90</sup> Shaw's tavern ?

<sup>91</sup> Monroe's tavern ?

<sup>92</sup> A fellow from Boxford ?

<sup>93</sup> A fellow from Andover ?

<sup>94</sup> Rice's tavern ?

<sup>95</sup> Sudbury.

<sup>96</sup> Stow.

<sup>97</sup> Shrewsbury ?

<sup>98</sup> The journalist's brother-in-law, John Robinson, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant, doubtless.

<sup>99</sup> Where he lodged the preceding night.

<sup>100</sup> Stearns' tavern ?

<sup>101</sup> Before whom they had passed muster at the same place the year before.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XX. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1883. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

---

### THE GREAT PASTURES OF SALEM.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ORIGINALLY there were still larger Town Pastures in Salem than the Town Neck. These were known as Cow Pastures or the Cattle Range. In 1640 it was resolved by the Town that none of the Commons within the Cattle Range should henceforth be granted to any individual use. The boundaries of this great tract, known as the Cattle Range, are described in the original records as beginning at the head of Forest river, where fresh and salt water meet, and as extending thence southward, and up to Mr. Humphrey's farm,<sup>2</sup> thence to the pond, "and so about to Brooksby," or to the present town of Peabody. The area of this great Common Pasture once embraced about four thousand acres, and what remains of it is known to this

---

<sup>1</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 108, 109. Felt, Annals of Salem, i, 199.

<sup>2</sup> "It is agreed, that Mr. Humfrey his ground shall begin at the clift, in the way to Marble Head, wch is the bound betwixt Salem & Linn & so along the line between the said townes to the rocks, one mile by estimation, to the great red oake marked," etc. See Mass. Col. Records, i, 226. Mr. Humfrey's Farm was the historic germ of Swampscott. He was one of the six original patentees of the Massachusetts Colony.

day as the Great Pastures of Salem. They now embrace about three hundred acres and are a familiar land-mark to every native of the region. A local bard has not forgotten them in his enumeration of the attractive features of this ancient town :

“ The old town-pastures have not passed from sight,  
‘ Delectable Mountains ’ of his childhood — there  
They stretch away into the summer air.  
Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,  
Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,  
As when, of old, on many a “ Lecture day,”  
Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,  
Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,  
With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.” <sup>3</sup>

The division of the original Cattle Range or Town Pastures among the various parishes and dependents of Salem is one of the most important chapters in her local history, although it has received little attention. The witch trials, which occurred only a few years before the passage of Salem's agrarian laws, have quite eclipsed them in the popular mind, which always dwells upon the phenomenal element in human history rather than upon natural and underlying laws. The communal spirit, implanted and fostered in the parishes of Salem by the acquisition and administration of common land, was of more vital and enduring consequence in the history of that town than any temporary obscuration of the common sense, chronicled as one “dark day.” Agrarian laws, or the administration of the *ager publicus*, acquired by conquest, constitute the real economic history of Old Rome, and we may well believe that the long conflict between the Old Commoners, or Patricians, with the Cottagers, or Plebeians, of Salem was of great moment in the upbuilding of this village commonwealth. The grounds of the conflict

---

<sup>3</sup> From the Rev. Charles T. Brooks' poem, previously mentioned.

were as deep-seated as the aristocratic class-distinctions of Old England, which are felt in New England to this day; and the results of the conflict are as lasting and potent for good as the freehold land tenure, which in Salem, as elsewhere, evolved for many poor cottagers, or landless inhabitants, out of the ancient Town Domain.

In a former chapter it has been shown that many poor people, workingmen, servants, and fishermen, were received into the town of Salem simply as inhabitants, oftentimes with the right of building a cottage upon some bit of waste land, but without any recognition as landed proprietors. Some of these poor people were granted house-lots, to be held during the town's pleasure. These so-called "cottage-rights" were akin to the shanty-rights that are sometimes temporarily allowed to Irish squatters along the lines of our American railways, or upon the waste and unoccupied land of our towns and cities. Such privileges, when accorded by any real authority, were like the Old English cottage-rights, whereby poor peasants were allowed to build a hut or cottage upon the lord's waste land, the common land of the manor. Upon this waste, the peasants usually enjoyed certain rights of commonage; for example, to wood, turf, and pasturage; and they often cultivated in common certain portions of arable land and gathered the hay from certain common meadows, paying their lord in produce or in base services for the privilege of retaining these immemorial customs. In the Middle Ages, such tenants were variously known in manorial records as *Cottagii*, *Coterelli*, *Cotlandarii*, *Coterii*, *Bordarii*, *Cotmanni*, any one of which terms signifies much the same as Cottagers.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> For the best discussion of the English Cottagers, see Professor William F. Allen's paper on "The Rural Classes of England," 4, 5, 8, 10, 11. Cf. Laveleye, "Primitive Property," 22, 247.



Many of the first settlers of New England were, in economic respects, akin to this class of Cottagers. More of our New England colonists than is commonly supposed belonged in Old England to the landless class, and, like all emigrants since the world began, most of them left their native country in order to improve their economic condition. Many of these English emigrants were so poor that they came out to America as indented servants, virtual serfs, until they could work out their freedom. By an express order of the General Court of Massachusetts, no servant could have any land allotted him until he had faithfully completed his term of service;<sup>5</sup> and, in Salem, men who had yet to serve were absolutely refused recognition as inhabitants of the town.<sup>6</sup> Of this class of men, who were the slaves of English capital, Salem undoubtedly had its share. The Reverend John White, in his "Planter's Plea," speaks of three hundred colonists, "most servants," who were sent over to Salem by the Massachusetts Company; and Barry, the historian of Massachusetts, admits that there were originally one hundred and eighty servants sent to that town.<sup>7</sup>

In Massachusetts, stock companies, in which, by the way, the governments of both town and colony originated, took the place of what, in Old England, had been a feudal or manorial regime. English capital, and the spirit of corporate association for economic purposes, were fundamental facts in the colonization and local upbuilding of Massachusetts. Although landless men acquired freeholds by patient industry in the older towns, or by adoption into westward moving companies, yet, in the beginning, these men had a struggle for existence almost as hard as

---

<sup>5</sup> Mass. Col. Records, i, 127.

<sup>6</sup> Town Records of Salem, i, 47.

<sup>7</sup> For references, see chapter on the "Origin of Salem Plantation."



that of poor men in Ireland to-day. Undeniably there was an aristocratic aversion on the part of our thrifty Puritan forefathers against granting land to new comers, unless they were men of some property. This feeling was entirely natural. Our forefathers were brought up in the English parishes, and they regarded with contempt all paupers and vagabonds.<sup>8</sup> To this day the old feeling survives in New England, and a poor man who gets anything out of one of our towns gets it by the hardest. In Salem and in the first Plantations of Massachusetts, the poor white trash of the period had greater difficulties to contend with than it did originally in Virginia, for the communal spirit, intensified by the Puritan idea, not only forbade dispersion and squatter sovereignty, but wisely kept the control of the commune in the hands of good, substantial citizens, who were able to pay taxes and help support preaching.

In the year 1660, it was enacted by the General Court of Massachusetts that, after that date, no cottage or mere dwelling house, except such as were already in existence or should thereafter be erected by town consent, should be admitted to the right of commonage, which, in those times, meant chiefly the right of pasturing town-land. This Act,<sup>9</sup> although indicating a continuity of the ancient communal spirit, marks nevertheless the first important concession to the plebeian element in our Massachusetts towns. The concession was as necessary as it was important for the economic evolution of the original narrow communes. The ranks of the cottagers, originally landless men, but now in many cases possessed of small holdings by thrift and purchase, had been greatly strengthened

---

<sup>8</sup> For an early law against Vagabonds and Tramps, see Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part 2, 43.

<sup>9</sup> Mass. Col. Records, iv, Part I, 417.

by the so-called "New Comers," a wealthier class who had pressed into the village communities of Massachusetts and who, by reason of their wealth, had obtained lands, although like the Cottagers they were kept out of any dividend of the Commons. Towards the close of the seventeenth century these New Comers and the Cottagers, or the *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* of our New England towns, became a very strong party, so strong, indeed, in some communities, that they overthrew the patrician element, or the descendants of the Old Comers, and carried town meetings by revolutionary storm.<sup>10</sup>

In the year 1692, the General Court, still under the influence of the patrician party in the towns, determined to allow a division of the Common Lands "by the major part of the interested" proprietors, but it was carefully enjoined, as in 1660, that "no cottage or dwelling-place in any town shall be admitted to the privilege of commonage of wood, timber and herbage, or any other privileges which lie in common in any town or peculiar, other than such as were erected or privileged by grant before the year one thousand six hundred sixty-one, or that have since, or shall be hereafter granted." This Act<sup>11</sup> of 1692 is the real point of departure for the division of the Salem Pastures and of all other Common Lands in Massachusetts. The local authorities in Salem were evidently familiar enough with the text of this law, for it is frequently quoted in the town records, and the town clerk speaks of the original as in "Folio 23, Province Law Book." The Salem town records which cover this period of agrarian

---

<sup>10</sup> The histories of old towns like Haverhill and Newbury afford a striking commentary on that agrarian revolution by which the common people of Massachusetts declared their independence of lordly townsmen in the commune long before the English Colonies in America threw off the tyranny of a privileged class of rulers.

<sup>11</sup> Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, i, 65.

agitation have not yet been printed, but even a cursory examination of the manuscript volumes, now preserved in the office of the city clerk of Salem, will convince the student that the Land Question occupied *public* attention far more steadily than did the contemporary question of Witchcraft. For agrarian communities, the chief interests are always connected with the use of the soil, just as for fisher-folk the chief thought is always concerning the spoil of the sea. In reading the town records of Plymouth or of Salem, one cannot fail to perceive that the undercurrent of New England town-life, however broken the surface, is one steady and unceasing drift of hard common sense, driven on by the resistless pressure of cumulating majorities, and by the grinding force of public necessity.

The pressure upon the Old Commoners of Salem became so strong in 1702 that they voted, agreeably to the colonial law of ten years before, that all persons who had cottage right previous to 1661 should be classed among the "proprietors" of Common Lands. It was also voted, in the above year, for the benefit of the New Comers, or "For ye Incouragement & Growth of this Town: That all Free-holders of this Towne vizt: Every one yt hath a Dwelling house & Land of his own proper Estate in Fee Simple Shall have & is hereby Admitted unto ye privilege of Commonage." At the same time it was carefully provided that nothing should be done in reference to the division, stinting, fencing, or disposal of the Commons, unless the matter be brought before town meeting "in an orderly way by ye Selectmen of ye Towne, & there Debated & Voted, as hath been usuall." It is important to state that the Old Commoners in Salem seem to have always constituted the sovereign element in town meeting and to have controlled the machinery of local govern-

ment. The *Novi Homines* and the *Plebs* never really obtained the upper hand in this aristocratic old village republic. All agrarian reforms in Salem were brought about by concession on the part of the patrician element, and not through popular revolution. The town fathers, or the heirs of Old Comers, slowly yielded to the wishes of the New Comers, and thus the agrarian commune was gradually widened without losing its aristocratic and sovereign character; for newly admitted members immediately became as conservative of communal rights as had been their more favored predecessors.

In 1713, a meeting of Commoners was called under warrant from a justice of the peace, issued in due form to one of the Proprietors. This meeting, after it had been duly organized, encountered from some quarter an obstructive line of policy. Complaint was made because the meeting was held in too small a place and without sufficient warning. After much debate, it was agreed to make present proceedings null and void and to summon a new meeting. A fresh warrant was issued by a different justice and the people gathered together in the chief meeting house of Salem. A moderator and a clerk were appointed as in ordinary town meetings (of which agrarian meetings were probably the prototype), and a committee of nine was chosen to receive claims to the Common Lands of Salem. This committee was instructed to receive such claims as were authorized by the town vote of 1702 and by the Province law of 1660. The committee had also to consider what should be done for those who paid heavy taxes (that is, for the patrician element) and what for those who had no claims at all.

The committee posted a public notice upon the door of the Meeting House, warning inhabitants to bring in their claims to shares in the Common Lands. According to



previous instructions, the committee proceeded to record applications in two distinct columns, one for cottages erected before the year 1661, and the other for all freeholders privileged by the town vote of 1702. Any one studying these parallel lists will notice that many freeholders represent also certain cottage rights established upon their own farms (as upon Old English manors), and also upon the Town waste, and even upon the Village Green. For example, Colonel John Hathorne, a well-to-do man (whose name represents the famous Hawthorne family) claims a house or freehold in the village, also a house upon his farm, and two cottage rights there. Mr. Gedney's name stands for three freeholds and for six cottage rights, four of them being in his great pasture and one upon Antrum's farm. John Pickering (the ancestor of Washington's Secretary of War) represents three freeholds and six cottage rights, one of the latter being at Glass House Fields, and another in South Field Point. Some of the cottage rights were in North Fields and some in South Fields. One cottage right was in the "Horse Pasture;" another on "the Towne Common."<sup>12</sup> One man, who is spoken of rather disrespectfully as "Old Nichols," had a cottage near the Pound, in North Fields. The cottage rights are usually specified by the name of some owner, past or present; and, in some instances, a considerable number of rights appear to have been massed in

---

<sup>12</sup> In early times, the present Town Common (Washington Square) of Salem appears to have been a kind of Town Waste. People were sometimes allowed to build shanties upon it, possibly for the purpose of serving refreshments on Training Days. Portions of the Common were leased for public purposes down to the year 1779 (Felt, ii, 197) and possibly until a much later period, for the custom continues to this day in many old communities, where the Selectmen are empowered to lease Town Land. At one time, there were public buildings upon the Common, *e. g.*, a school-house, a fire-engine-house, an alms-house, a cannon-house, etc. Churches were sometimes built upon the Town Common in the older villages of New England.



one man's hands, indicating possibly that cottage rights, after they were recognized as valuable, were bought up by rich men, as were Revolutionary and Pension Claims in after times.

In 1713, the same year in which the town of Salem first recognized the claims of her Cottagers and all Freeholders to share in the division of her common and undivided lands, was passed that vote which secured forever for public use the old Town Common or Training Field, the beautiful Washington Square of to-day. The origin of this Common is coëval with the origin of the town, for this tract was part of the oldest Town Land. The first distinct reservation of Salem Town Common was in 1685, when it was appointed by the town as a place where people might shoot at a mark.<sup>13</sup> In the year 1713, it was voted, "That the common lands where trainings are generally kept, before Nathaniel Higginson's house, be and remain as it now lays to continue forever as a Training Field for the use of the said town of Salem."<sup>14</sup> Originally Salem Common was a marshy tract, full of sedge and brush. "We have seen the men who have cut the flags and hoops on the Common and had rights to it, till the final settlement between the Cottagers and Commoners in 1713,"<sup>15</sup> says an old resident writing in 1819. The

---

<sup>13</sup> Felt, *Annals of Salem*, ii, 495.

<sup>14</sup> MS. Town Records of Salem, vol. iii. The first volume of the Town Records of Salem, 1634-59, has been published by the Essex Institute, in a form and with a literal exactness that are worthy of wide imitation. The other volumes, which must also be published and utilized before early Salem History can appear to the world as something besides Salem Witchcraft, are preserved in the vault at the office of the City Clerk. The second volume covers the period from 1659 to 1680; the third, from 1680 to 1748; and the fourth from 1748 to 1775; etc. Little conception of the richness of these unpublished Town Records can be had from the brief use made of them by the writer of this monograph, or by other investigators with only special points of interest in view.

<sup>15</sup> Quoted from *Essex Register*, of August 4, 1819, by B. F. Browne, *Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst.*, iv, 2.

surface of the now level Common was for a long time very uneven, with numerous hills and marshy hollows, and pools of standing water. The tract was levelled about the beginning of the present century, at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars; and, in honor of this public improvement, the Selectmen, in 1802, ordered the Common to be called "Washington Square," but the old name of "The Common" is still retained in popular use, like the name of "Boston Common,"<sup>16</sup> and it is to be hoped that it will survive forever, as an open record of the original land community from which the modern city has evolved.

At the same time the Town Common was reserved, it was also voted that all highways, burying places, and other common lands lying between the Town Bridge and the Block House, should remain common forever for the use of the town. Thus were secured to Salem those necessary communal foundations for the living and for the dead, for the present and the future. The reservation of land for cemeteries, for streets and sidewalks, and for all public open spaces, is not ordinarily thought of as a survival of the principle of agrarian community in the midst of individual landed property which now seems to prevail almost everywhere, but this survival is none the less real because it is common and unnoticed.

Before proceeding to a division of the Common Lands, the Proprietors made still further reservations for the benefit of the community. From that magnificent town patrimony of four thousand acres of Commons, sixty acres were now granted for the use of the poor "and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Privileged to a Right

---

<sup>16</sup> An attempt was once made to change the name of "Boston Common" into "Washington Park."

in the Common Lands." These were they who had no claims. It is interesting to observe how this reservation for the poor was administered. The sixty acres were appointed for a cow pasture, three acres to a cow right; and the Selectmen were from year to year to nominate such poor people as deserved the right of commonage. Thus, it should be observed, there was no premium placed on poverty, for only "such as have a cow of their own to keep" could secure the right of common pasture. A cottager who owned only a goat or a pig was ruled out from town bounty, for he could not be classed with his betters who owned a cow. An end, however, was made to all possible jealousy of Salem's aristocratic poor, when, in 1834, the town sold the pasture for six hundred dollars, and thus re-asserted its right of communal domain. But, by this time, the town was providing for its poor in a more excellent way. The Town Farm had now taken the place of the old Town Pasture, and Winter Island was reserved for the benefit of poor fishermen, who could there find a place to dry their fish. But a rent of five shillings per annum had to be paid to the town for the use of Winter Island,<sup>17</sup> thus indicating that the title to this tract, like the right to the reservation for the poor, was still vested in the town.

Besides the reservations for the poor, for the Town Common, and for other public purposes, small lots were assigned for the benefit of the clergy of Salem. In Old England, and in Southern Colonies like Maryland and Vir-

---

<sup>17</sup> During the late civil war, Winter Island was given over to the United States Government, for the purpose of harbor-defence, but since the return of peace Congress has granted the use of the Island to Plummer Farm School, so that the old locality is still a kind of public agrarian interest. The Neck lands, once a kind of Home Pasture for "Riding Horses," Milch Cows, etc., have now been converted into a pleasure-ground called "The Willows," where cook-shops, booths, and merry-go-rounds preserve for "the dear old Neck" its primitive character of a Home Pasture, or out-door nursery, for Salem children.

ginia, such reservations would have been called Glebe Lands. Ten acres were granted to the ministry of the First Parish of Salem; but for the clergy of the Second Parish five acres were considered enough. Five acres were also allotted to the pastor of the Village Precinct, afterwards known as Danvers, and five to the Middle Precinct, later called South Danvers, now Peabody. "The East Parish lot," says Felt, "was sold in 1832 for \$146. That of the First Parish was disposed of in 1819 for \$565. This sum was added to the fund for supporting their ministry, except enough of its income to purchase twenty bushels of potatoes annually for the clergyman then their pastor, which had been the amount of the rent."<sup>18</sup>

Including these Glebe Lands and four hundred acres which were reserved to satisfy incidental claims, for example those of the town of Lynn in the boundary disputes then pending, there were altogether at the disposal of the Proprietors something over four thousand acres, not reckoning abatements made on account of the quality of the land. Upon adding up the claims, there were found to be 1,132 rights to commonage. Of these, 138 rights or the equivalent of 460 acres, belonged to the inhabitants of Salem Village and "Ryall's Side," or the North Precinct; 204 rights or 680 acres belonged to the dwellers in the Middle Precinct; and 790 rights, or 2,630 acres, to the Proprietors of the body of the town, or of the two lower parishes of Salem proper.

In the year 1722-3, the Commons of Salem were divided between the claimants, according as they happened to be grouped in the above named local precincts. To Salem Village and Ryall's Side<sup>19</sup> was granted all the Com-

---

<sup>18</sup> Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 190.

<sup>19</sup> The Records of the Proprietors of Salem Village and Ryall's Side from 1729-99 are still in existence.



mon Land beyond Ipswich River. The Middle Precinct received the Commons lying in that neighborhood. The body of the town of Salem retained the Common Lands lying on the south side of a line drawn from the north-east end of Spring Pond, beginning at a run of water there, thence easterly to so-called Tylly's Corner, then back of the Glass House Fields and down the plains to the house formerly owned by Humphrey Case, and so on to Norton's house and the Town Bridge, which entire circuit embraced the greater part of the Commons, or over 2,500 acres, besides the so-called "Flint's Pasture."

After this grand division of communal property, a new board of Commoners was instituted for each precinct, and the same old system of corporate administration of common property went on unchecked, and with the old spirit of aristocratic exclusiveness as regards all New Comers. The above division not only gave greater strength to all freeholders and cottagers in the community, but it furnished an economic basis for two new towns, besides various parishes. The old system of agrarian community has died out in the younger towns which branched off from Salem, but in the mother-town it has been perpetuated down to the present day.

The history of the gradual curtailment of the Great Pastures of Salem, from their original extent of 2,500 acres, at the time of the above distribution, to their present comparatively narrow limits of 300 acres, does not fall within the scope of this monograph, which is less concerned with purely topographical details than with the origin and continuity in Salem of an archaic system of which the Great Pastures are a curious survival. Every year since the above division, the Proprietors of the Great Pastures have met, elected a moderator, listened to the report of the clerk, and have passed their customary



orders concerning the "stinting" of pasturage. The common domain, like the board of Commoners, has been gradually shrinking up, as did the Roman Senate and the dominions of Rome. The heirs of the original Proprietors, the *decuriones* of Salem, have been gradually dying off or selling out their rights to others. Farm after farm has been set off by vote of the Commoners to those who desired individual possession of their rights. Piece by piece the old Commons have been parcelled out into individual holdings; but still, down to the very present, a remnant of the once Great Pastures has been preserved. The actual quantity of land is of little significance compared with the fact that for nearly three centuries this old system of commonage has remained practically the same in the town of Salem. The writer has examined, at the house of Dr. Henry Wheatland, the present Commoner's clerk, the original records, which are remarkably complete, and he finds that a vote recorded in the last quarter of the nineteenth century differs very slightly in substance from votes passed throughout the seventeenth century. The charm of novelty should not be expected in a system which has its chief interest in the fact of endurance without a change for more than a thousand years in Old England before the English thought of conquering for themselves a New England.

And here, in passing, let us notice one illustration of the survival of archaic custom in the method of conveying land in early Salem "by turffe and twigg," which is mentioned by Palgrave as a Saxon form, to which later deeds and records were only collateral. This singular custom, not unknown among ruder peoples than the Saxons, was kept up in the rural parishes of old England and was thence directly transmitted by the Puritan Fathers to

these New England shores, where it long survived in the towns of Essex county, which after all was but a colony of modern East Saxons, with a North-folk and a South-folk, for county neighbors, though without a Wessex. What links in history are these old county names and local customs! What an iron grip upon early English precedent was that in 1695 when John Rusk of Salem, in the presence of two witnesses, took a twig from a growing tree and a piece of green turf, both upon his own land, and said, "Here, son Thomas, I do, before these two men, give you possession of this land by turffe and twigg!"

The right of alienating shares in the Great Pastures by deed was very early provided for by the old commoners of Salem. In 1732 a committee of nine men was appointed to measure, lay out, and convey lots from the common domain. Lots large enough for building purposes were thus frequently sold off by vote of the majority of commoners, who divided the proceeds. Individual rights were conveyed by deed, signed by the Committee in the name of the Proprietary. There are several such deeds in the town records, *e. g.*, vol. iii, under the dates, December 25, 1732; June 26, 1733; September 19, 1738. The above committee also compounded with persons who had encroached upon the Commons; for example, a man who had built a shop upon common land, was allowed to remain by paying thirty-five shillings per rod for the ground occupied.

From the open air meetings of Saxon townsmen deliberating as to when and how they should plant, harvest and pasture their Common Fields, it is but a single step in history to the Court Leet, or popular assembly of tenants, upon the manorial estate of an English lord, or of a Maryland proprietor. It is but another step in his-

tory from these popular assemblies to the modern lawn meeting in Sir Walter's Park, whither flocked

"His tenants, wife and child, and half  
The neighboring borough with the Institute  
Of which he was the patron."— *Tennyson's "Princess."*

From the Field Meetings of English Institutes, the transition is easy to a Field Meeting<sup>20</sup> of the Essex Institute. Here, as the English poet sings, all the sloping pasture seems to murmur, sown with happy faces and with holiday, and here, too, as in Sir Walter's Park, sport goes hand in hand with science.

#### ADDENDUM.

The following communication, made to the Salem Gazette, August 16, 1881, by Mr. H. F. Waters, a well known antiquary of Salem, is valuable for its items of historical interest and for its exact transcription of votes from the original Town Records:

*Messrs. Editors:* In connection with the paper of Mr. Adams, at the Institute meeting, the following "votes" from our old town records may not be uninteresting. Additional information is given in the Report, prepared some years ago by Judge Endicott, then City Solicitor, upon the Neck lands. The "Blockhouse" stood about on the site of the late pound at the head of the Neck, and the land shore was known as the "Blockhouse Field"

---

<sup>20</sup> So-called "Field Meetings" for the regulation of Common Lands, used to be held in Connecticut, see Lambert, New Haven, 96-7, and of necessity must have existed in the "Perambulation" and "Division" of Salem Commons, to say nothing of the associate planting and harvesting of Common Fields. But the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute are not the direct continuation of the earlier Salem institution, although they are, perhaps, the outgrowth of the same original idea; for the Field Meetings of English scientific societies, which suggested the Field Meetings of the Essex Institute (see Bulletin of the latter, i, 89), are themselves the cultivated product of the old English instinct for open air assemblies. The name Field Meeting, actually surviving in its original sense in this country, if not also in England, is sufficient proof of this view.

into this century. It belonged to the heirs of Benjamin Ives, who sold it to their kinsman Richard Derby.

As to the acres "sett a Part" for the use of the ministry . . . for pasturage, this privilege seems to have been commuted later for a money payment, as Dr. Bentley records being waited upon by a farmer from Danvers, who brought him rent for the use of the "Minister's Field," much to the good divine's surprise, as he had previously known of no such perquisite.

"Att a Meeting of the Proprietors of the Lands lying in Comon In the Town of Salem, held at the Meeting-house in the first Parrish In Salem November the Twenty-Second Day one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Fouerteen being Legally warned

Voated That Coll'o Samuell Browne Esq'r is Chosen Moderator for the Meeting.

Voated That the Returne of the Committe who were Appointed to Receive the Claims to the Comon Lands In Salem as Itt is entred on the other Lease Backward is Received allowed and approved.

Voated That whereas there are Sevrall Claims nott yett fully made out to thee Committee, and others who have Neglected to bring in their Claimes: Therefor for Compleating the same That the Proprietors doe grant further Liberty to the Committee for fouer or five months next Comeing to Receive & Enter all such further Rights and Claimes as any person may have to make that none may be excluded that have Right and that Notifications be by them Accordingly Posted up in the most Publick Places in the three several Parrishes of the time and place of the Committee's Meetings.

Voated That there be sixty Acres Granted for the use of the Poor of this Town and such others as are Livers in the Town but not Priviledged to A Right in the Comon Lands and the same to be for a Cow Pasture: To be allowed Three Acres to A Cow the selectmen from year to year to Propose and allow the persons so to be Priviledged and they are to be such as have a cow of their own to keep.

Voated That Winter Island be wholly Reserved and Granted for the Use of the Fishery, and such shoremen as Dry fish there who live in the Town that pay an acknowledgment or Rent of five shillings per annum for a Room to dry ffish for a fishing vessell and such as live in other Towns who come and dry ffish there shall pay an acknowledgment or Rent of Twenty Shillings per annum for a fish room for each vessell: To be lett by the Selectmen of the Town of Salem yearly and



the rents to be pd into the Town Treasurer for the use of the Town : the Hirers to fence in the same att their own charge.

Voated That the Neck of Land to the Eastward Part of the Block-houses be Granted and Reserved for the use of the Town of Salem for a Pasture for Milch Cows and Rideing Horses, to be fenced at the Townes charge and lett out yearly to the Inhabitants of the Town by the Selectmen, and no one Person be admitted to put into said Pasture in a sumer more than one milch Cow or one Rideing Horse, and the whole number not to exceed Two Acres and a half to a Cow and fouer Acres to a Hors, the Rent to be paid into the Town Treasurer for the Time being for the use of thee Town of Salem.

Voated That there be Tenn acres of the Comon Lands sett a Part and Reserved for the use of the Ministry in the body of the Town for Pasturage, and five Acres more for the Village Precinct Ministry and five acres more for the Middle Precinct Ministry in suiteable and convenient places for them.

Voated That there be about Fouer Hundred Acres on the moste remote part of the Town towards or on the west end of Dogg Pond Rocks and Hills adjoining to Linn Line where there may be Last Damage to the known Proprietors to be Reserved for any such as may come and make out any Right or Claime after the first day of June next ensuing.

Voated That all Dwelling Houses built in thee Town of Salem since the year one Thousand Seaven Hundred and Two to this day being the 22d day of November 1714 Bee and hereby are admitted to and allowed a Right in the Comon Lands in Salem.

Voated That all the Comon Lands in Salem not otherwise disposed off bee measured by an Artist and Returned to the Committee who are desired to gett the same done.

Voated That the said Comon Lands be ffenced, and stinted or divided to and amongst the Proprietors of said Comon Lands in Proportion to their Rights and According to Quality as neer as may bee that have or shall make out their Rights before the first day of June Next ensuing as hereafter may be agreed on by the major part of the Propriety.

Voated That the Committee who were Chozen to Receive the Claimes to the Comon Lands or the major part of them are ordered and Impowered to Sell and dispose of some small Pieces and Stripe of the Comon Lands in this Town of Salem as may be suffitient to defray the Necessary Expences of the Committees and the charge of measuring the saide Comon Lands."



## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 114, Vol. XX.]

**162 Jacob** (*Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., in 1717. He married Elizabeth Story, of Chebacco, Ipswich, was published July 28, 1743, and married Aug. 30, 1743. He learned the trade of a shoemaker, but afterwards devoted himself to farming. His father left him, by his will, one-half of his farm, after deducting his widow's portion; the other equal portion was given to his half-brother, Francis.

By his will he gave all his personal property to his wife, Elizabeth, and also 15 acres of land bounded north by the land of Isaac Perkins; of other real estate, she was to have the use of one-third while she lived; the other two-thirds he gave to his only son, Jacob, who was not to come into possession of it until he was twenty-one years old. To each of his three daughters he gave sums of money, which were to be paid by his son, Jacob, after he should arrive at the age of twenty-one years. He made his wife, Elizabeth, the executrix of the will, which was proved in court, July 28, 1766. He died in June, 1766. Elizabeth, his widow, was living in 1776.

Children of Jacob and Eliz'h (Story) Perkins were:

258 Mary, b. in May, 1745; m. Dea. Sam'l Burnham, Nov. 27, 1766; d. Oct. 18, 1818.

259 Jacob, b. June 27, 1748; d. in Hebron, N. H., May 21, 1823.

260 Martha, b.

261 Elizabeth, b.

**165 Francis** (*Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., near the "Falls" May 5, 1732. He married first, Hannah Cogswell, Feb. 27, 1755; she died in 1758. He married second, Martha

Low, of Chebacco, Nov. 26, 1761; she was the daughter of Capt. David and Susanna Low, and was born in 1739.

He was a farmer, and inherited, by will, one-half of his father's farm, upon which he lived until 1794, when he sold it to Ebenezer and Nathaniel Burnham, and removed to Lunenburg, Worcester Co., Mass., where he died June 12, 1812. His widow, Martha, resided in Lunenburg, after the death of her husband, until Feb. 8, 1826, when she removed to Salem, Mass., and died at the house of her son, David, May 4, 1831, at the age of ninety-two years.

In 1774 a military company was organized in Chebacco, of which he was chosen ensign. In 1776 he was made captain of this company of fifty-five men, rank and file, and was in the regiment under the command of Col. Jonathan Cogswell, of Chebacco, Ipswich, and did active service in the war for independence.

Child of Francis and Hannah (Cogswell) Perkins was :

262 William, b. Oct. 25, 1765; d. in infancy.

Children of Francis and Martha (Low) were :

263 Hannah, b. Jan. 10, 1763; m. 1st, Wm. Cleaves; 2d, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg. They removed to Canada.

264 Jonathan, b. March 2, 1765; d. April 14, 1832.

265 William, b. Feb. 4, 1767; d. Jan. 19, 1815.

266 David, b. Sept. 24, 1770; d. April 22, 1850.

267 Martha, b. Sept. 27, 1772; d. May 29, 1862.

268 James, b. April 28, 1775; d. Feb. 16, 1864.

269 Ruth, b. Sept. 16, 1777; d. July 31, 1837.

**175 William** (*William*,<sup>83</sup> *John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Aug. 4, 1728. He married Elizabeth Maybey, being published May 11, 1749. She died Feb. 2, 1801. He resided in Ipswich, but his occupation does not appear.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Maybey) Perkins were :

- 270 William, bapt. Sept. 9, 1750.
- 271 Nathaniel, bapt. Aug. 2, 1752.
- 272 Elizabeth, bapt. June 2, 1754.
- 273 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 24, 1755; d. young.
- 274 Nathaniel, bapt. Jan. 30, 1757.
- 275 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 27, 1758.

**176 Nathaniel** (*Nathan*,<sup>84</sup> *John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Ipswich, Mass., April 6, 1735. He married Mary Lowater. They were published Feb. 26, 1757. Time of their death unknown.

Child of Nathaniel and Mary (Lowater) Perkins was :

- 276 Mary, bapt. Nov. 25, 1759.
- Probably had other children; names unknown.

**177 Beamsley** (*Nathan*,<sup>84</sup> *John*,<sup>40</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Dec. 5, 1736. No record of his marriage has yet been found; we have, therefore, no knowledge of the name of his wife. The names of two of his children and the time of their baptisms are given below. They were :

- 277 Beamsley, bapt. Nov. 14, 1762; m. Mary Glazier, pub. Nov. 19, 1785; d. Nov. 21, 1818.
- 278 Nathaniel, bapt. July 29, 1764.

**186 Nathaniel** (*Nathaniel*,<sup>94</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized April 15, 1744. He married Elizabeth Hovey, widow, published April 4, 1766. She was born in 1739, and died April 9, 1829. He died Feb. 2, 1828.

Nathaniel Perkins was a shipwright by trade, and worked at hewing of timber after he was eighty years old. He was well known, and is remembered by an aged man now living, as "Skipper Perkins." He was a soldier in the

war for independence, and received a pension of ninety-six dollars per annum from the government, for his services rendered his country in that struggle. He was a man of social disposition, and had always a supply of anecdotes of his adventures with which to amuse his friends when they visited him.

Children of Nath'l and Eliz'h (Hovey) Perkins were :

279 Lucy, bapt. April 19, 1767.

280 Nathaniel, } bapt. March 13, 1768; d. young.

281 Elizabeth, }

282 Nathaniel, bapt. June 25, 1769; m. Charlotte ———.

283 John, bapt. Aug. 25, 1771.

284 Enoch, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

285 Susanna, bapt. Nov. 7, 1779.

286 Hannah, bapt. in 1780; m. Nathaniel Fuller; d. ab't 1877.

**188 Abraham** (*Nathaniel*,<sup>94</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 14, 1747. He married Mary ———, who was born in 1753, and died April 20, 1828, at the age of seventy-five years. He died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842, at the very great age of ninety-six years.

We give the following article, which appeared in the newspaper of the day, concerning him.

"Mr. Abraham Perkins died in Ipswich Nov. 2, 1842. He was the oldest citizen, at the time of his death. He retained his faculties up to the time of his last sickness, in a remarkable degree, and through his long life had the esteem and confidence of his friends for his many virtues and excellent qualities. During the Revolutionary contest he was in many perilous engagements, both in the army and navy, and was distinguished for courage, enterprise and energy; and, in addition to a pension from his government, received testimonials from gentlemen of distinction in different parts of the country, as well as in his own state."



His name is found upon the pension roll as receiving from the government ninety-six dollars per annum. He was familiarly known in Ipswich, at the time of his death, as "old uncle Abraham Perkins." He was by trade a shipwright.

Children of Abraham and Mary Perkins were :

287 Mary, bapt. Dec. 8, 1771; d. in infancy.

288 Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1773.

289 Abraham, bapt. Nov. 16, 1777.

290 Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1781.

291 John, b. ; a carpenter; d. in Boston ab't 1878.

**194 Benjamin** (*Benjamin*,<sup>102</sup> *Francis*,<sup>48</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Gloucester, Mass., April 1, 1734. He married about 1760. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children of Benjamin Perkins were, perhaps :<sup>13</sup>

292 Moses, b. ab't 1761; m. Mary Marsh, Nov. 26, 1787.

293 Josiah, b. ab't 1763; m. Polly Norwood, Aug. 26, 1789.

294 Richard, b. ab't 1768; m. Dolly Adams, June 16, 1794.

295 Jonathan Thomas, b. ab't 1778; m. 1st, Tammy Thurston, July 25, 1807; 2d, Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.

**212 John** (*John*,<sup>136</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>59</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized Sept. 17, 1772. He married Elizabeth Lakeman, being published Jan. 31, 1797, and married March 23, 1797. Little has been learned concerning him; he was probably a mariner. He died in Spain in 1798.

<sup>13</sup> It is with some hesitation that we here offer the suggestion, that the names given as children of Benjamin Perkins, jr., of Gloucester, were, in fact, such as we have stated; but as he was the only person of the name, that we know of, living in Gloucester at the time, who could have sustained that relation, we venture to give it, with the hope, that if wrong, it may be detected and corrected.

The records of Gloucester, like those of many other towns at that period, were very imperfectly kept, and we must, at times, venture upon the most plausible inference, until the truth is ascertained.



Their only son was :

296 John, b. Dec. 1, 1797 ; m. Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819.

**216 Aaron** (*Aaron*<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 3, 1772. He married Sarah Staniford, July 28, 1796. She was born July 20, 1774, and died in Salem, Oct. 7, 1862. He died in Salem, Mass., Aug. 7, 1838.

Aaron Perkins was a cooper, and worked at that trade (which he had learned of his father) in Ipswich most of his life. He made one or more voyages to sea in the capacity of ship's cooper, the last voyage being made in 1819 in the bark Blakely of Salem, Capt. Benj. Fabens. He removed from Ipswich to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, and followed his trade there, until failing health caused him to remove, in 1836, to Salem, Mass., which was the home of most of his sons, where he died in 1838, as above stated.

Children of Aaron and Sarah (Staniford) Perkins were :

297 Jeremiah Staniford, b. April 13, 1797.

298 Aaron, b. June 16, 1799.

299 Sarah Ann, b. July 3, 1801 ; d. May 5, 1802.

300 Joseph, b. July 16, 1802 ; d. Sept. 15, 1880.

• 301 Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1804 ; d. March 5, 1831.

302 Mary Ann, b. Dec. 3, 1808 ; d. Oct. 1, 1814.

303 Daniel, b. Jan. 29, 1811 ; d. June 25, 1870.

304 Augustine Staniford, b. May 13, 1813.

305 Isaac, b. Feb. 2, 1816.

**220 Jabez** (*Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 5, 1778, and was baptized March 14, 1779. He married, first, Elizabeth Jarvis, of Boston, in 1801 ; she died April 27, 1803, in Boston. He married second, July 12, 1803, widow Mary Harding, *née* Stanwood, of Brunswick, Me. ; she was born in July, 1775, and died Sept. 24, 1845. He died in March, 1860.

Jabez Perkins was a shoemaker, and learned that trade of his uncle, Joseph Hodgkins, in Ipswich; he resided for a time in Boston, and afterwards in Topsham and in Brunswick, Me.

Child of Jacob and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Perkins was :

306 Asa Jarvis, b. March 10, 1802; d. May 1, 1819, in Bath, Me.

Children by Mary (Stanwood) were :

307 Samuel Hardin, b. Nov. 12, 1804; m. Mary M. Gorham.

308 Elizabeth J., b. April 26, 1808; m. William F. Hills.

309 David S., b. July 26, 1809; m. Jane S. Dunning.

310 Joanna, b. Oct. 15, 1812; m. Henry Winslow (1st wife).

311 Eunice Ann, b. Jan. 1, 1814; m. Albert S. Hills.

312 Hannah, b. Feb. 20, 1816; m. Henry Winslow (2d wife).

313 Charles H., b. June 2, 1819; m. Martha L. Dunning.

**222 Lucy** (*James*,<sup>150</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., and baptized Dec. 28, 1735. She was carried by her parents, in early childhood, to Lyme, Conn. She married William Ely, her cousin. He was born Oct. 12, 1739, and died Jan. 28, 1807. She died at Livingston, N. J., Jan. 30, 1812.

Children of William and Lucy (Perkins) Ely were :

William, b. in 1762; d. in 1829; m. Olive Mather.

Sally, b. in 1765; d. in 1767.

Calvin, b. in 1767; d. in 1832; m. Betsy Hetfield.

Sarah, b. in 1769; m. Benjamin Green.

James, b. in 1772; d. in 1815.

Stephen, b. in 1775; d. in 1814.

**225 John** (*James*,<sup>150</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 1, 1741. He married Hester Ayer, Dec. 11, 1766. He resided in Lyme, Conn.

Children of John and Hester (Ayer) Perkins were :

314 Esther, b. Jan. 9, 1769.

315 Stephen, b. Dec. 18, 1770; d. April 18, 1871.

316 Ruth, b. Aug. 22, 1772.

- 317 John Ayer, b. Sept. 8, 1774.
- 318 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1777.
- 319 Lucy, b. Nov. 29, 1779.
- 320 Seth, b. April 30, 1784.
- 321 Ziporah, b. Aug. 16, 1786.
- 322 Daniel Champion, b. Oct. 30, 1788.

**228 Sarah** (*James*,<sup>150</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 1, 1747. She married Timothy Marvin, May 30, 1765; she died Oct. 23, 1795. He was born in 1744, and died Feb. 27, 1808, at the age of sixty-four years.

Children of Timothy and Sarah (Perkins) Marvin were :

- Lucy, b. March 14, 1766; m. Daniel Fuller.
- Picket, b. Feb. 5, 1768.
- Asahel, b. Sept. 16, 1769; m. Azuba Sill.
- Timothy, b. Aug. 3, 1771; m. Rachel Crosby.
- Sarah, b. July 7, 1773; m. Elisha Gould.
- Huldah, b. May 31, 1775; m. Matthias Fuller.
- Seth, b. March 17, 1777; d. April 23, 1799.
- Abijah, b. April 6, 1779; m. Susan Baker.
- Catherine, b. June 10, 1781; m. Henry Crittenton.
- Calvin, b. June 1, 1784; m. 1st, Alice Ransom; 2d, Deb. Gibbs.
- Elizabeth, b. Sept. 25, 1786; m. Samuel Parsons.
- Mather, b. June 25, 1789; m. Matilda Vreeland; d. April, 1862.

**229 Isaac** (*James*,<sup>150</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., June 14, 1749. He married Lois Beebe about 1775. She was the daughter of David and Sarah (Lord) Beebe, of Lyme, Conn.

Isaac Perkins died in 1776. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a family tradition says, he was returning sick from the army, and being so ill as to be unable to reach his home, he died by the way; but at what place cannot now be ascertained.

An inventory of his property was rendered by his administrator to the Probate Court Jan. 3, 1777. After his decease, his widow, Lois, married Jacob Ely, of Lyme,

Conn., May 15, 1783, and had by him seven children. Jacob Ely died Sept. 28, 1836. Lois died Apr. 11, 1837.

Children of Isaac and Lois (Beebe) Perkins were :

323 James Andrews, }  
324 David Lord,       } twins, b. in 1776.

**236 Hannah** (*Isaac*,<sup>151</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass. She married John Story, of Chebacco, May 13, 1760. They lived and died in Chebacco. Very little is known concerning them.

Children of John and Hannah (Perkins) Story were :

Hannah.  
Martha.

**238 Abraham** (*Isaac*,<sup>151</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 15, 1744. He married Sarah Cogswell, of Chebacco, Dec. 11, 1766, and died Oct. 24, 1805; date of her death is unknown. He was a farmer.

Children of Abraham and Sarah Perkins were :

325 Abraham, b. Dec. 28, 1770; m. Mary Burnham, Aug. 1, 1799.  
326 Susanna, b. Jan. 8, 1775.  
327 Margaret, b. April 20, 1777.  
328 Isaac, b. Oct. 25, 1778; d. March 3, 1794.  
329 Lucy, b. Sept. 24, 1780.  
330 Peggy, b. June 23, 1782.  
331 Nabby, b. July 29, 1787.

**245 Francis** (*Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., on Monday, Dec. 14, 1741. He married ——— Lee, of Colchester, Conn. He is said to have removed to Halifax, N. S., and afterwards to Haston (?).

Children of Francis and ——— (Lee) Perkins were

332 Ely.  
333 William.  
334 Cyrus.

**246 William** (*Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, Oct. 20, 1743. He married, first, Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, in Lyme, Conn.; she died April 11, 1763. He married second, Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1713. She was the widow of Stephen Smith, of Hartland, Vt., and was the mother of Elder Elias Smith, Rev. Uriah Smith, and Dr. Benjamin Ransom Smith.

Capt. Perkins, as he was called, removed from Lyme, Conn., with two sons and a daughter, to Hartland, Vt., in February, 1793, and again to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. He was a tanner by trade, and also a shoemaker, and pursued both branches of business. He died in South Woodstock, June 24, 1826, at the age of eighty-two years. His marriage with his two wives are quaintly recorded in his family bible, thus :

"William Perkins was married to Lydia Sterling, Feb. 20, 1766, which became his true and loving wife. William Perkins was married to Irene Smith, Oct. 11, 1813, which became his true and loving wife."

Children of William and Irene (Smith) Perkins were :

335 Elisha, b. July 25, 1768; m. Mary Ransom.

336 Lydia, b. June 9, 1770; m. John Ransom.

337 Francis, b. July 13, 1772; m. Sally Dennison.

338 William, b. Dec. 22, 1774; m. Mary Bigelow.

339 Gaius, b. Sept. 9, 1778; m. Eunice Field.

340 Benjamin, b. July 12, 1785; m. Azubah Hatch.

**247 Abraham** (*Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1745. He married, first, Elizabeth ———; she died in 1791, at the age of thirty-seven years. He married, second, Anna ———; she died in 1823, aged seventy-five years. We are able, at this time, to give only the imperfect statement above. Neither the time of his death nor the names of his children are known.



**254 Benjamin** (*Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Thursday, June 10, 1762. He married Demis Jones about 1784. She was a daughter of Capt. Ariel Jones. She was born June 12, 1768, and died Dec. 6, 1828. The time of his removal from Lyme is not known. In 1807, being out of health, he made a journey on horseback from Vermont to visit his relatives, John and James Perkins, and others at Chebacco, Mass. On his return, being in better health, he writes to them from Bridgewater, Windsor Co., Vermont; which, it is evident, was his home at that time. He was a physician. He died Feb. 13, 1813.

Children of Benjamin and Demis (Jones) Perkins were :

341 Demis Harriet, b. Monday, Jan. 16, 1786, at 4 o'clock P. M.

342 Fanny, b. Tuesday, Aug. 24, 1790; d. March 21, 1817.

343 Eliza, b. Tuesday, March 17, 1795; d. Sept. 25, 1847.

344 Isaac, b. Sunday, Apr. 23, 1797.

345 Melvine, b. Friday, June 28, 1799; m. ——— Conant.

**256 Joseph** (*Joseph*,<sup>156</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 3, 1752. He married Mary Foster, his cousin, Dec. 5, 1771. She was born March 13, 1752, and was a daughter of John and Mary (Choate) Foster. She died Aug. 5, 1802. He died Feb. 1, 1806, at the age of fifty-three years.

He was a tanner and currier; which business was established by his father. He was also engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He lived and died in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Foster) Perkins were :

346 Joseph, b. July 8, 1772; m. Margaret Orne; d. Feb. 28, 1803.

347 John, b. June 7, 1774; m. Lydia Choate; d. June 23, 1856.

348 James, b. April 3, 1776; d. Oct. 4, 1777.

349 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1777; d. May 19, 1806.

350 James, b. Jan. 2, 1780; m. Sally Smith.

- 351 Mary, b. Oct. 22, 1781; d. Aug. 27, 1801.  
 352 Thomas, b. Aug. 2, 1783; d. Dec. 29, 1795.  
 353 Jeremiah, b. Apr. 15, 1785; d. Apr. 10, 1831.  
 354 Sarah, b. July 17, 1787; d. May 25, 1804.  
 355 Aaron, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Mary Gilbert; d. Apr. 22, 1870.  
 356 Asa, b. Jan. 2, 1792; d. Dec. 30, 1798.  
 357 Clara, b. Feb. 25, 1796; d. Sept. 7, 1810.

**258 Mary** (*Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, May 15, 1745. She married, Nov. 27, 1766, Dea. Samuel Burnham; he was the son of Samuel and Martha (Story) Burnham, of Chebacco, and was born Oct. 5, 1744. He died at Dunbarton, N. H., Apr. 4, 1811. He was a deacon in the church at Dunbarton. "A most excellent man and one of the main pillars of the church."

She and her husband removed from Chebacco to Dunbarton, N. H., in 1770, where she died in 1818. She appears to have been a very estimable woman. We quote the following from Professor Noyes, of Dartmouth College.<sup>14</sup> "She was a woman of very uncommon excellence. Her spirit seemed imbued with a most ardent love to God, of souls, and of heavenly things. She seemed to have very little to do with this lower world. Her tears and prayers and warm exhortations made a deep and abiding impression on all the family, that she was supremely devoted to their spiritual welfare. She has left a memory fragrant with the goodness and estimable qualities of her mind and heart."

Children of Samuel and Mary (Perkins) Burnham were :

- Samuel, b. in Ipswich Aug. 30, 1767.  
 Jacob Perkins, b. in Ipswich July 5, 1769.  
 William, b. Sept. 2, 1771.  
 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1773.  
 Abraham, b. Nov. 25, 1775.  
 Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1777.  
 John, b. Sept. 11, 1780.

---

<sup>14</sup> Burnham Genealogy.

Sarah, } b. Dec. 30, 1782.  
 Susanna, }  
 Martha, } b. July 9, 1784.  
 Hannah, }  
 Bradford, b. Feb. 14, 1788.  
 Amos Wood, b. Aug. 1, 1791.

**259 Jacob** (*Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 27, 1748. He married Hannah Andrews, July 28, 1774. He was a farmer, and by the will of his father he was to come into possession of his farm after the death of his mother. He removed from Ipswich, in 1783, to Cocker-mouth, N. H. (now called Hebron), receiving letters of recommendation from the church in Chebacco to the church in Cocker-mouth. Here, as in Ipswich, he was a farmer. His death took place May 21, 1823. His wife, Hannah, was born in Chebacco April 26, 1753, and died Dec. 21, 1845, at the age of ninety-three years.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Andrews) Perkins were :

- 358 Jacob, b. June 24, 1775; d. Jan. 24, 1865.
- 359 Hannah, b. Sept. 4, 1777; m. Abijah Wright.
- 360 Ephraim, b. Feb. 19, 1780; went to Louisiana.
- 361 Rachel, b. May 6, 1782; m. Thomas Emmerton.
- 362 Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1784; d. July 31, 1791.
- 363 Andrews, b. July 27, 1786; removed to Ohio.
- 364 Betsy, b. Aug. 13, 1788; m. James Goodhue.
- 365 Lucy, b. Feb. 25, 1791; m. Nathan Dearborn.
- 366 Elias, b. March 18, 1794; m. Rhoda Simonds.
- 367 Rhoda, b. Sept. 26, 1796; d. Sept. 18, 1797.

**263 Hannah** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 10, 1763. She married, first, William Cleaves, of Wenham, June 27, 1782; he died in 1788. She married, second, Joshua Kimball, of Lunenburg, Mass., and with him removed to Canada.

The names of the children of Joshua and Hannah Kimball are not known, but are said to be several in number.

Child of William and Hannah Cleaves was :

Hannah, b. July, 1783; m. ——— Marshall.

**264 Jonathan** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., March 2, 1765. He married, first, Dorcas Haskell, of Chebacco, Jan. 7, 1790; she was born in 1764, and died Sept. 4, 1824. He married, second, widow Esther James, of Townsend, Mass., in March, 1828; she was born April 2, 1789, and died in Lunenburg, Mass., Dec. 1, 1842.

He was a farmer and assisted his father. He and his family removed from Ipswich to Lunenburg, Mass.; in 1794, with his father and his family. After the death of his father, Francis, he had the improvement of his farm, and after the death of his mother, he came in full possession of it. He died in Lunenburg Apr. 14, 1832.

Children of Jona. and Dorcas (Haskell) Perkins were :

368 Jonathan, b. Nov. 14, 1790; d. Dec. 5, 1790.

369 Francis, b. Aug. 21, 1792; d. Aug. 2, 1859.

370 Enoch, b. Jan. 15, 1797; d. Apr. 20, 1880, in Boston.

371 Elizabeth, b. in 1803; m. Dr. Eben'r Hills; d. May 15, 1841.

372 Ruth, b. in 1805; m. Dr. Ebenezer P. Hills; d. Aug. 2, 1826.

373 Amos, b. in 1809; d. young.

Children by wife Esther were :

374 Thomas, b. Feb. 15, 1829; d. July 2, 1849, in N. Orleans.

375 Ruth Ann, b. March 7, 1832; went West, reported dead.

**265 William** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 4, 1767. He married Elizabeth Proctor, of Chebacco, Oct. 15, 1788. He was a farmer, and owned and cultivated a farm on Hog Island, Ipswich, which he sold in 1794, and removed to Surry, N. H. He was known as Capt. Wm. Perkins, in Surry. Elizabeth, his wife, was born in Chebacco, Dec. 2, 1772, and died Feb. 15, 1854. He died Jan. 17, 1815.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Proctor) Perkins were :

- 376 William, b. Apr. 4, 1789; m. Prudence Porter.
- 377 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 4, 1791; m. Jonathan Whitcomb.
- 378 John, b. March 27, 1793; m. Esther Phipps.
- 379 David, b. Sept. 22, 1795; m. Lucy Skinner.
- 380 Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1797; d. in Ohio in 1869; m. twice.
- 381 Asa, b. Nov. 9, 1799; m. Martha Estey.
- 382 Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1801; unmarried.
- 383 Francis, b. July 28, 1803; m. Mary Joy.
- 384 Martha, b. Nov. 5, 1805; m. Pliney Holbrook.
- 385 Joseph, b. March 21, 1808; m. Artemissa Baker.
- 386 Mary, b. May 25, 1809; m. Jas. B. Dakin; d. May 15, 1846.
- 387 George, b. June 17, 1811; d. June 1, 1857; m. twice.
- 388 Ora, b. Aug. 19, 1813; m. Lavinia Buck.

**266 David** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 24, 1770. He married Hannah Fabens, of Salem, Mass., Oct. 13, 1793. She was the daughter of Peard and Hannah (Lang) Fabens. She was born in Salem Aug. 31, 1771, and died June 12, 1851. He was a blacksmith by trade. He left his home in Ipswich, in November, 1786, to learn his trade of Joseph Eveleth, in Salem. During his active years he was largely engaged in the manufacture of stage coaches and other carriage work, and continued his business until 1838, when age obliged him to relinquish it.

He was a member of the Salem Mechanic Association, and took an active interest in its affairs. He was a director for many years in the Salem Laboratory Company, and also in the Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Company, and was for some years one of the overseers of the poor of the town of Salem. He retained his interest in these and other public matters to the last of his life. He died in Salem, April 22, 1859. We copy the following notice of his death from the Salem Register of April 25, 1859.

"Mr. David Perkins, 88 yrs. 6 mos. 28 days. Funeral this afternoon at 2½ o'clock, at No. 18 Lynde street.

Mr. Perkins was born at Chebacco Parish in Ipswich



(now Essex), Sept. 24, 1770. He came to Salem when a boy, and learned the trade of a blacksmith, as an apprentice to the late Mr. Joseph Eveleth. Since then, he has always resided in Salem, one of the most worthy and estimable of that best and useful class of citizens whose "post of honor is a private station." Never ambitious of any other distinction than that of doing his whole duty, industrious, and even laborious, in his calling, honest and high-minded in all his dealings, conscientious in all the relations of life, without reproach, and at peace with all the world, he has pursued the even tenor of his way, with the sincerest respect of all who knew him, and has gone from among us, full of years and of honor. Until within a very short period, he has enjoyed a remarkable degree of bodily health, while his mental faculties were preserved in their full vigor to the last. Not even the distress and sufferings of an exceedingly painful disease could extort from his lips a single murmur of complaint, but everything was endured with the most gentle and unyielding patience. The father of a numerous family, upon whom he had bestowed the inestimable blessings of an admirable training, and the example of a blameless life, he peacefully breathed his last among his children, sustained by the consolations of his religion, and leaving to them the priceless inheritance of an honored and honorable name."

Children of David and Hannah (Fabens) Perkins were :

389 Hannah, b. July 6, 1794; d. Nov. 4, 1859.

390 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1795; m. Simon Tufts Pearson, Apr. 26, 1842; d. Dec. 7, 1874.

391 Benjamin, b. June 8, 1797; m. Jane Lawrence, Oct. 27, 1823; d. Oct. 13, 1870.

392 David, b. Dec. 30, 1798; d. Aug. 13, 1873.

393 Edward Lang, b. March 12, 1800; d. Nov. 1, 1864.

394 Francis, b. Apr. 24, 1802; d. about 1835.

395 Henry, b. Nov. 15, 1803; m. Cornelia A. Allen, Oct. 8, 1835.

396 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1805; m. Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; d. July 4, 1873.

- 397 William, b. Apr. 7, 1807; m. wid. Nancy Shed; d. Jan. 8, '79.  
 398 Harriet, b. Nov. 26, 1808; m. Stephen B. Ives, May 31, 1876.  
 399 Charles, b. Apr. 21, 1812; d. May 21, 1812.  
 400 George Augustus, b. Oct. 15, 1813; m. Ann Rebecca Hitchings, Nov. 26, 1838.  
 401 Margaret Osgood, b. Nov. 24, 1815; d. March 31, 1875.

**267 Martha** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 27, 1772. She married, Feb. 7, 1787, David Burnham, of Ipswich. He was a son of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. He was born Aug. 26, 1765, and died Sept. 17, 1830. She resided in Salem for many years before her death, which took place there May 29, 1862.

Children of David and Martha Burnham were :

- Anna, b. Aug. 7, 1787; m. Sam'l Fernald, of Portsmouth, N. H. Dudley, b. Nov. 15, 1790; d. at sea Dec., 1832.  
 Orpha, b. Oct. 26, 1792; m. Andrew Hall; d. Nov. 29, 1861.  
 David, b. Aug. 15, 1794; removed to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1819.  
 Perkins, b. July 26, 1796; removed to Virginia, in 1820.  
 Ruth, b. Nov. 4, 1799; m. Richard Groves; d. Apr. 22, 1883.  
 Mary, b. Dec. 20, 1801; m. Geo. Clark, of Glouc'r, Mar. 25, '21.

**268 James** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., April 28, 1775. He was married, first, by Rev. Mr. Spaulding, to Hannah Porter, Dec. 25, 1799. She was born in October, 1772, and was the daughter of ——— Porter and Abigail (Clark). She died of yellow fever Aug. 5, 1801. He married, second, Abigail Cheever, June 13, 1802; she was the daughter of Peter and Martha (Osgood) Cheever, and was born in Andover, Mass., Jan. 9, 1778. She died May 16, 1853.

He learned the trade of a blacksmith of Joseph Eveleth, of Salem, and devoted himself to it, particularly to ship work, through his life, or until old age. His shop was in Hawkes' shipyard, and afterwards upon "Derby Wharf." He was for many years an officer in the Essex Lodge of

Freemasons. He died at his residence in Daniel street, Salem, Mass., Feb. 15, 1864.

Child of James and Hannah Perkins was :

- 402 Hannah, b. May 26, 1800; m. Rev. Michael Carlton.

Children of James and Abigail Perkins were :

- 403 Abigail, b. Apr. 23, 1803; d. Apr. 26, 1846.
- 404 Martha, b. Jan. 20, 1805; d. Aug. 18, 1869.
- 405 James, b. Dec. 18, 1806.
- 406 Margaret, b. Sept. 24, 1808.
- 407 Priscilla, b. July 28, 1810.
- 408 Harriet, b. Jan. 9, 1814; d. Oct. 20, 1849.
- 409 William Francis, b. Sept. 5, 1816; d. July 5, 1833, at Bangor.
- 410 Henry Augustus, b. Sept. 18, 1819.

**269 Ruth** (*Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 16, 1777. She married Adoniram Haskell, of Gloucester, Mass., May 14, 1794. She died in Gloucester July 31, 1837. He was the son of Isaac and Eunice Haskell; was born Nov. 29, 1761, and died Aug. 5, 1845.

He was a sailor and served on board a privateer. He was wounded during an engagement, the bullet being afterwards taken from his arm, and is still kept in the family as a memento. He was taken prisoner and carried into Ireland.

He was a hatter by trade, and resided in the West Parish of Gloucester until his death.

Children of Adoniram and Ruth (Perkins) Haskell were :

- Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1797; d. Aug. 15, 1880.
- Perkins, b. Feb. 4, 1799; d. in 1804.
- Lucy, b. June 16, 1801; d. Jan. 16, 1821.
- Frederick, b. March 16, 1803; m. Mary Davis.
- Eunice, b. Apr. 14, 1805; m. Benj. P. Kimball; d. July 15, 1865.
- Martha Low, b. June 23, 1807; d. June 5, 1854.
- Perkins, b. Apr. 3, 1809; m. Harriet Haskell, May 16, 1833.
- Hannah, b. June 23, 1812; d. Apr. 8, 1821.
- Francis, b. Dec. 5, 1815; m. Mary K. Adams; she d. Jan. 8, '82.

## LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XX.]

Fry Day ye 2 this Day we Came from our Lodging and there Staid till amost Knitt and then marched Down to ye Stoer and there took our Blankets and Tin Kittles and other things

Sater Day ye 3 to Day we took our Provision to Cary us to Springfield and marchd of about 11 o'clock and marchd through Leishter<sup>102</sup> and as far as flaggs in Spencer and Lodged y<sup>t</sup> Knight in ye hole 12 miles

Sun Day ye 4 this Day we marched from flaggs through Brookfield and Brimfield and Came to Shaws in Weston<sup>103</sup> and there Lodged that Knight in the hole 20 miles

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 5 to Day we Came to Scootts and from there to Springfield and got into Town about Sun Set and then Sought for a Lodging and in ye hole 22 miles

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 this Day we Pased muster at Whites and Drew Provision and Came to y<sup>e</sup> ferry and went over and Lodged in Springfield and in y<sup>e</sup> hole about 3 miles

wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 7 to Day we Came from Springfield through westfield and as far as y<sup>e</sup> foot of glasscho mountains<sup>104</sup> and there Lodged that Knight and in y<sup>e</sup> hole 12 miles

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 this Day we took our Provision in our packs and marchd over Glasscho<sup>105</sup> and to Nockies<sup>106</sup> and then to Roots in Blandford which is 7 and then to y<sup>e</sup> half way house in y<sup>e</sup> green woods which makes 7 miles moer

Fry Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 to Day we Came from y<sup>e</sup> house that we Lodged at and Came by Baldens and from there to Chadwicks in No 1<sup>107</sup> which is 13 miles and from there to Davises which is 3 miles and an half

---

<sup>102</sup> Leicester. <sup>103</sup> Western, as Warren was then called.

<sup>104</sup> In Blandford. <sup>105</sup> Now Blandford. <sup>106</sup> Knox's tavern. <sup>107</sup> Tyingham.

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 to Day our Gna<sup>1 108</sup> Came up to us and gave y<sup>e</sup> Company a treet and marchd of with us from Davises to Coom<sup>109</sup> in Sherffield<sup>110</sup> and in y<sup>e</sup> hole 6 miles and an half

Sun Day ye 11 this Day wee marched from Sheffield to Nobletown<sup>111</sup> [to] Loveioys which is 11 miles and from there to Ingersols which is 4 miles and there Lodged

mon Day ye 12 Day to Day we marched from there to y<sup>e</sup> Stone "Llogg Coomes" which is 6 miles and then to Kenderhook gordenours 7 miles from there to y<sup>e</sup> mills 4 miles and then 2 miles further and there Lodged

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 this Day we marched from there to y<sup>e</sup> half way house Lodwiches which is 8 miles and then to Greenbush which is 10 miles and we got there about y<sup>e</sup> Son an hour high

Wens Day ye 14 to Day there was a Draught<sup>112</sup> out of our Company for Battowing from fort miller to fort Edward we have no news at all this Day we Drew Provision for four Days Pork Peas Butter and Rise

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 this Day ye Battoue men marchd off and we Lay Still Expecting to march over to Albany and in ye afternoon we march<sup>d</sup> up to y<sup>e</sup> ferry and Lay<sup>d</sup> about an hour and then orders Came for us to Remain hear till further orders

Fry Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 to Day morning there Came orders for us to march over ye River and take a number of Battoues and bring them to Albany and Load them with Provision and go up y<sup>e</sup> River and we Came as far as y<sup>e</sup> flatts

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 this Day we Came a Long to half moon and then to y<sup>e</sup> falls and there hauld our Boats over one Pear and then over another all of us was forsd to waid Provision for one Day

---

<sup>108</sup> General.    <sup>109</sup> Coomb's tavern?    <sup>110</sup> Sheffield.    <sup>111</sup> In New York state.

<sup>112</sup> See June 16.



Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 to Day as we Lay at ye foot of y<sup>e</sup> fall all Strip<sup>t</sup> of our Cloaths and into ye water up to our wasts in warter and I blive that we got about 3 Quarters of a mile this is ye work of Sunday

mond Day y<sup>e</sup> 19 to Day y<sup>e</sup> Boats y<sup>t</sup> Did not get up Last Knight they went at it and got them up by ye middel of y<sup>e</sup> afternoon and then Pushd of as far as to y<sup>e</sup> 3 mile house below Stillwater and on Loaded our Boats and then Turned Back again and Came Down to half moon—we Drew Provision for 1 Day

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 this Day we Set off from half moon and got down to Albany befoer noon and there Lay till Some time in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon and then went to halling Battoues into ye River and Loading of them with flower our Cap<sup>t</sup> Joynd His Company to Day and we went as far as the Green above Albany City to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 21 this morning we Set off with our Battoues and Came to half moon and there took into Each Battoue a Bundle of hay and then went about one mile and there Lodged

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 22 to Day morning we set of with our Provision and got as far as y<sup>e</sup> foot of y<sup>e</sup> falls about 2 o'clock and then set out for going up ye falls and got about midway of y<sup>e</sup> falls and there Lodged

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 23 to Day morning we all Strip<sup>t</sup> of our Cloaths and went to wading in y<sup>e</sup> warter and we got them up about noon and then set off for y<sup>e</sup> 3 mile house and we got up there and on Loaded our flower and Returnd Back as far as half moon

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 Proal Glasgow this Day we Came to Albany and there was all Drew up and then marchd upon y<sup>e</sup> hill and when we Came there orders came for us to Draw our tents and we Drew our tents and Pitch<sup>d</sup> them iny<sup>e</sup> Place whear we Did Encamp Last year

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 25 Proal Crown Point this Day we Lay Still in our tents and Some of our men went to church and in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon there was a Draught out of y<sup>e</sup> Rigement in y<sup>e</sup> hole 30 men went to Crown Point Said to Carry an Express

Mond Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 Proal Ricking gum this Day we Lay Still in Camp because of y<sup>e</sup> Rain and orders Came out for us to not Be gone at morning nor Evening This Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 27 Proal Dart mouth to Day morning we was all Turnd out and there Stood on ye Praid<sup>113</sup> a spell and then was Dismised till further orders and there we Lay and Just at knight there was a Draught out of ye Company and 12 men and 1 Corp. out of our Comp to march to morrow morning

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 28 Proal Cam bridge this morning y<sup>e</sup> men that was Called out and Sent off to half moon and then a Party was Sent out after oxen and they Returnd without any this Day being Election and not a fair Day so we Spent y<sup>e</sup> Day in Roveing

Thers Day y<sup>e</sup> 29 Proal Yorksher this morning I went and Pitch<sup>d</sup> my tent off from y<sup>e</sup> other some Distance<sup>114</sup> and there Lay Still all Day northing to do

Fry Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 Proal Albany this Day there is northing Remarkeble onldy a Party was Sent off said to go to half moon and there to tarry till further orders this Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 31 Proal Britin this Day all was very Still in Camp till about 4 o'clock in y<sup>e</sup> after noon and all was turnd out on y<sup>e</sup> Praaid<sup>115</sup> and there stood in 2 Lines and then y<sup>e</sup> General came up and first Rod along the front and then in Between y<sup>e</sup> Ranks and from us to y<sup>e</sup> yorkers and I cant tell no further

<sup>113</sup> Parade.<sup>114</sup> He was of a retiring disposition apparently.<sup>115</sup> Parade.

Sun Day June y<sup>e</sup> 1 Proal Hanover this morning there was three Cannon went toward Senackaday and the news is that we S(h)all go off to morrow morning but which way I cant tell. to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 2 this Day acording to orders we struck our tents and went off to half moon and there Pitched our tents after Sun Set and they Came a Party by Land and the Rest by water

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 3 to Day we Set of land went on till we Came to y<sup>e</sup> falls and Came over and got to the three mile house and there onloaded our hay that we had on Bord

wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 4 this morning we Set of and Came up the falls all the way as far as to S[t]illwater and there the Boats y<sup>t</sup> Did not Carry Baggages Carry<sup>d</sup> 20 and 24 and 30 Barrels of Pork or flower

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 5 Proal thorn havest this Day we Set off and Came along y<sup>e</sup> River and Came to y<sup>e</sup> falls and there had to take all y<sup>e</sup> Loading out of y<sup>e</sup> Battoues and Carry them in waggons and Came within 4 miles of fort miller

Fry Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 to [Day] we Loaded our Battoues and Came as far as to the falls and there on Loaded all y<sup>e</sup> Battous again and Drew them by Land as far as to y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> fall and then Encamp<sup>t</sup> over Right against fort miller

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 7 this morning y<sup>e</sup> men was all turn<sup>d</sup> out to Loading and on Loading Battoues and Provision and we Lay Still all Day in the wet to Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 to Day morning they ware all turned out again in the Same order as they was before and then went off to on Loading and Loading Battoues and about y<sup>e</sup> 5 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock all that had got up y<sup>e</sup> falls went forward to fort Edward and then Encamp<sup>t</sup>

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 this Day we Lay Still y<sup>e</sup> cheaf of us

only about 150 men went to work to Load Carts with Provisions and about y<sup>e</sup> Son half an hour high they all got up and onloaded

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 this morning orders came for us to strike our tents and accordingly we Did and there Lay till about 9 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock and then marchd off for y<sup>e</sup> Lake and we obtained our march and got in at y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> Lake and got our tents Pitched before Knight

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 11 to Day there was a Party Sent out to get y<sup>e</sup> Battoues in order for us to go over y<sup>e</sup> Lake and we Expected to march Every hour if orderd but as it hapned we Did not march to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Day[s]

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 12 this Day we Embarkd for going over y<sup>e</sup> Lake and we set off and Road Down y<sup>e</sup> Lake and got to y<sup>e</sup> first Narrows and as far as to an Island and there Lodged

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 this morning we set out and went on and Landed about noon and there we Lay<sup>d</sup> till about the son an hour high and went Down to the mills and there Encampt on y<sup>e</sup> top off y<sup>e</sup> hill

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 14 this Day we Lay Still hear at y<sup>e</sup> mills and they got some whale Boats over for y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ll</sup> to go in and about midnite there some men Came hear said to be an Express toDay we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 to Day we sot off for Crow[n] point and went on and Roed Down the Lake Champlain and Came within 3 miles of y<sup>e</sup> fort and we Encampt by y<sup>e</sup> Block house

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 this morning went on Bord of our Battoues and Came to Crownpoint and when we got there we Saw them that went from us at Greenbush and some of them Joynd y<sup>e</sup> Company and they all (Expect) to do y<sup>e</sup> same to morrow<sup>116</sup>

---

<sup>116</sup> There was a draft on the company at Greenbush, May 14th, which see.



Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 to Day there [came] one of our Company that was Left at albany with y<sup>e</sup> Sick and Joynd us again and in y<sup>e</sup> after noon there was all y<sup>e</sup> Road Islanders Came up and Encampt beyond us

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 this Day there was no news at all till nite and then there was some fiers Disarmd<sup>117</sup> Down ye Lake and there [was] a Party sent out Imeadately and of they went Cap<sup>t</sup> Hutchision went with y<sup>e</sup> men

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 19 this morning the men that went out Last Knight Returnd and they brought 2 men with them that was taken Last winter on y<sup>e</sup> Lake as they was going from Ticonderoga to Crown Point and in y<sup>e</sup> hole officers and all 62 men came in to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 this Day we Lay still in Camp all Day as it is my Lot but y<sup>e</sup> men are forc<sup>d</sup> to Do Duty and it[s] Exceding hard Last Knight there Came up hear a Company which was Cap<sup>t</sup> Gacksoms

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 21 to Day there was no news at all ondy there was three or four Settlers and others Put under gaurd northing Else Remarkabel

Sund Day y<sup>e</sup> 22 this Day all sorts of work was going on as before Last nite y<sup>e</sup> Setler yt was Put under gaurd got Dismised 2 men went out of our Company into y<sup>e</sup> Kings works<sup>118</sup>

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 23 this Day there came in all the Rangers y<sup>t</sup> went out with major Rogers and some Provencials and one of them belonged to our Company and the major got in y<sup>t</sup> nite and brought in with him 26 Prisenors and 2 Scalps to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

---

<sup>117</sup> Discerned?

<sup>118</sup> The following information was added to the day's journal but crossed out: "and in the afternoon there Came in hear 2 Batoues Loaded with men that came from major Rogers." The journalist had evidently inserted it under the wrong date, as the record of the following day will show.



Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 this morning there was a man whipt 100 Lashes he has been Cap<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Sloop but he was Confind for some Trick which casd it

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 25 this Day there Came in a flag of Truce said to go to generall Amherst and in the afternoon there was an Express went Down the Lake to ye Sloops

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 this Day there was orders for Co<sup>ll</sup> Ingersoll to take four Companys and go up to Putnams Point and there Cut Timber he is to go tomorrow morning.<sup>119</sup>

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 27 this morning we Sot with 4 Companys with which is Cap<sup>t</sup> Herricks<sup>120</sup> Shoers Barnards Coxes and we got up to ye Point about 4 o'Clock and Encamp<sup>t</sup> whare Co<sup>ll</sup> Putnam Camp<sup>t</sup> Last year to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 28 this morning they went out to see where to Cut Timber y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ll</sup> went and Cap<sup>t</sup> Herrick and they found it over upon the Est sid of y<sup>e</sup> Lake and Came Back and Built a Brestwork for some Defence if it should happen

Sund Day y<sup>e</sup> 29 yester Day Co<sup>ll</sup> Soleston Came up hear he was going to Ticonderoga the men kept Continually a grinding there Axes and so they went to work

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 to Day Co<sup>ll</sup> Haverland and major ord<sup>r</sup> Came up hear to se how we Carrid on and then Came from Ticonderoga

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 1 this Day our Quarter master Came with our Provision and Dield<sup>121</sup> it out to Day three Days Bread and 7 Days Pork at Knight m<sup>r</sup> Colman came and Lodged

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 2 this Day our Peopel went over on y<sup>e</sup>

---

<sup>119</sup> The following lines were added to the diary for this day, but on discovering it belonged to the record of the next day's proceedings, he inserted it in its proper place, and crossed these words out: and major Willard went with him and we got up to y<sup>e</sup> Point about 4 o'Clock in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon."

<sup>120</sup> Capt. Israel Herrick of Boxford.

<sup>121</sup> Dealed, or dealt.

Est Sid of y<sup>e</sup> Lake to Cut timber and a gaurd with them for fear of y<sup>e</sup> Enemy

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 3 this Day our Setler was Carrid to y<sup>e</sup> Hosptiall with ye Small pox in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon Co<sup>l</sup> Willard and Leu<sup>t</sup> Divell Came hear and went Down to Crown-point and severall others with them

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 4 to<sup>122</sup> morning ye weather being fair and Cooll all was turnd out to work as they used to be some for work and Some for gaurd

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 5 this Day I went Down to Crown Point and there saw all the Leu<sup>t</sup> fosters men that he had with him and the weather Very warm and fair and at Crown Point there was Several Load of hay Stood in Cock

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 yester Day there Came in 6 Indians from a Scout from S<sup>d</sup> Johens and they Brought in one Scalp with them and to Day they Came from Crown Point to go to y<sup>e</sup> head of the Lake

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 7 Proal this morning there was a Cort Marshell upon one of Cap<sup>t</sup> Cox men for Neglect of Duty and Sentenced to have 100 Larshes and he was to be whipt at one of y<sup>e</sup> Clock and he was Brought to the whipping post and then forgiven for his futer good Behavior this Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 Proal this morning at Crown Point over where the Rangers Camp<sup>t</sup> some of them was out a gitting Timber and the Indians came upon them and woounded 6 and killed one Cap Brewer was one that was wounded and Just at nite there came 4 Barrels of Powder to us

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 Proal this morning there went out a Party of our men and they spied one Indian and one frenchman there was northing more Remarkable news that Day

---

<sup>122</sup> This ?

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 Proale this Day the weather was Exceding fair and warm and the men all at work but the garuds and naior ord sent hear for a mast to y<sup>e</sup> Redowe

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 11 this Day it was Exceding fair and warm and the men a gitting Timber as before and they Sending Down Rafts this Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days Pork Bred 3

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 12 Proall this Day there Came from Crown point a Number of the Rangers and Indians Said they were a going to South Bay for to see what they Could find there the Weather being somthing Cloudy and mugy hot

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 Proall northing Remarkable ondy the weather Exceding hot and Dry there has been no Rain for this Some time

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 14 this Day the men ware all a Cutting Timber as they Usd to before and to Day the weather very hot and Dry

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 this [Day] it was Exceding good going Down to the Point with Timber for the wind was very fair and the weather Exceding hot and Plesent

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 this Day mr tuckker and Coll whiting came up hear and afterward there came Co<sup>ll</sup> willard and Major Burt they Say that there is fiere Discovred Down on the Est sid of the Lake .

Therse Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 northing Very Remarkeble to Day the weather Dry and hot and the wind very fair for the men to go Down with timber to Crown Point

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 to Day the weather very Dry and hot yerster Day we Drew fresh Beaf for 2 Days

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 19 this Day Co<sup>ll</sup> Willard and Co<sup>ll</sup> Saul-tontall Came up hear for to pay Co<sup>ll</sup> Ingersoll a Viset and there was a Letter Brought hear to Day to have Co<sup>ll</sup> Ingersoll hurry the men as fast as he Could a geting Timber for Boats in order for going Down the Lake

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 20 to Day all the men went to work in the four noon and in [the] after noon they ware all freed to Clean themselves—to Day Drew fresh Provision for 1 Day

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 21 this Day in the afternoon the Brige and Sloop Came Down from Ticonderoga and Just against our Point the Sloop Run a ground and about 9 a Clock they got her off

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 22 northing Remarkebel only the Road Island men Came along hear going to Ticonderoga after Provision

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 23 this Day the weather being Exceeding fair and hot and to Day the Road Islanders came Back

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 this Day it was Very Rainey and wet all Day Long and about noon the men came home<sup>123</sup> from the other side of the Lake

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 25 this Day over on the East sid of the Lake the men was a halling timber and one of the Largest Sticks they Drew Slip<sup>t</sup> off and Struck a man and Stove him all to mash and they brought him over and Bured him he belongd to Cap<sup>t</sup> Shoers

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 this Day the weather was very Raney and Northing Else Very Remarkable to Day our men Lay Still all Day Long because of the Rain

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 27 this day it was wet and our men Lay Still all the fournoon and in the after noon they went to work and at nite it began(?) to Day we Drew Provision for 7 Days

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 28 to Day the Weather very fair and Pleasent no news to write only the men Expect to go on Pritty soon but we cant tell when

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 29 this Day the weather fair and windde something Cloody and some Rain in the afternoon

*(To be continued.)*

---

<sup>123</sup> Our journalist acknowledged the camp as home.

## DR. BENTLEY'S EAST PARISH DEATHS.

SOME NOTES AND CORRECTIONS COMMUNICATED BY

---

J. A. EMMERTON, M. D.

---

A PERUSAL of this invaluable record, when it finally appeared in book-form, revealed several inaccuracies in families with which my own research had made me more familiar.

A more minute and searching investigation, with the help of the original manuscript, through the courtesy of Mr. H. F. Waters, has resulted in the following *errata*, some of which are chargeable to the original recorder, some to difficulties which Dr. Bentley's memorandum hand, its legibility greatly impaired by fading ink and time-worn paper, imposed upon the editor and still other some are mere errors of the press.

Far from claiming that my review is exhaustive, I rather withdraw disheartened by constantly recurring proofs that Dr. Bentley trusted too implicitly to his memory in recording the names and connections of his parishioners, and leave to other investigators corrections which their research, aided by side-lights from other sources, may discover.

98. For Bechet read Becket.

104. *Dele t* in "at Webb". Mary Webb m'd 16 July, 1747, Joseph Cloutman. Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins., xvi, 216.

110. *Micháel* Webb m'd 2 Mch., 1789, Ruth Putnam.

134. After "Cashew" Dr. B. adds "(Kehew)."

---

"Record of the Parish List of Deaths 1785-1819, by Rev. William Bentley, D.D." Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. xiv-xix. Reprinted, 1882.



216. Dr. Bentley wrote "Guardeloupe" probably for Guadaloupe.

237. [husbands] not in manuscript.

275. Period after "Taylor. On board, etc."

309. For Coffin read "Coffrin."

316 and foot note. It should probably read Lois. A Samuel Odell m'd 12 April, 1768, Lois Larrabee of Lynn. See 528. Another Samuel m'd 14 Jan., 1798, Lydia Knight.

359. For "vessell" read vessel.

368. For "Coffin" read Coffrin.

418. For "Lyman" read Symon Byrne.

428. "The fever was bilious *alias etc.*" Is this a hint of an epidemic of yellow fever?

450. "Ratcliffe's, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street, where he died. Mr. John Poor took good care of him."

451. "Gilmore came in Shilaber from (Hispaniola?) and was buried from Charity House."

458. For "fitts" read fits. For "The woman" read, He was an apprentice, *etc.*

460. For "Died at" read Daughter of.

477. Read Hemorrhoids.

514. "Crowninshield of Clifford" *i. e.* g-daughter of Clifford. "Anna dau. of John Crowninshield born 19 Jan., 1753, married 1 Mch. 1774, Samuel, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Messervey) Foote."<sup>1</sup>

546. Period after "second wife." They all "lived near Essex Bridge."

548. For "Dimon" read Diman.

571. For "Dimon" read Diman.

572. For "son Fiske" read "Gen. Fiske."

---

<sup>1</sup> E. S. W. unpub. notes.

566. Something of the puzzle in the text may be solved by reading "Her grandfather was Deacon Kinsman of Gloucester" as Dr. Bentley wrote it. The entry seems to suggest a marriage which has escaped the compiler of "The Kinsman Family."

619. For Warwich read Warwick.

638. Read grandson of John Batôn. For "Barton Court" read, perhaps, Captain Barton. Can not recall Barton Court. In "Historical Sketch of Salem" p. 149, "Ship Henry, John Barton, master, entered from Batavia in July, 1802."

650. The (christian?) name of Trask's first wife looks like Izanah.

649. For "George" read John Underwood as, indeed, appears in same entry as well as in the town records.

667. Period after Foot. "Called Tommy."

671. Read *grandmother* Kimball *etc.*

696. Read Guadaloupe.

708. Western is a true copy of record; should have been Weston. See 995.

720. For "behind" read "in Scotland."

724. Read "dau. of N. Silsbee, m'd W. Emmerton."

735. For "28" read "8 Feb. of the present year."

736. For "River" read "Point, bottom of Daniel street." Evidently a reminiscence of Elvin's Point. See Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, p. 246.

742. For Tazell read Lazell. See 820.

747. For "Martha" read Mercy. Dr. B. makes the same mistake in entering the baptism of one of the children. See 998.

752. Read "Derby between English and Webb."

755. Read Essex between Union and Walnut.

756. For "Heard" read "Hood."

807. The wife Gowing is called McGowen in 810.

811. For Benjamin read Samuel Waters.

822. McRhue and 908 Ruewing are two inadmissible forms of a French surname spelled Rue, Ruee, Rhue and Rhuee, as may be found in various places in this record.

838. For "Seth" read "Seeth."

871. Read "lost" his wife. She died May, 1807.

878. Dr. B. wrote Rhea and not Rhue. Archelaus Rea married 17 Nov., 1805, Eliz'h Mason.

895. Read "below Pleasant street, Brown street."

908. See 822 and read "her g'mother Rue."

931. Note on mental condition refers to Shatswell's wife.

947. For "Matisnon" read "Matignon."

958. For "Swasey" read Swaney." See 964.

981. For Boynall read Bagnall. See 390.

983. It was Deacon Miles Ward who died at 92. His son Ebenezer was cut off at 81.

932. p. 123 read 982.

987. For "Coffin" read "Coffrin."

999. For Dileton read Dyseton, a name which Dr. Bentley says was "called Dystill." See 914. For "Mary Laralle" read Mary Larrabee. They were married 10 Nov., 1811.

1000. Philip English married a widow Gourdon.

1024. I think the editor has very properly changed the Walnut street of the record (no such corner ever existed) to Orange. See 1072.

1027. For "my family lived" read the family, etc. The Tozzers early inherited a portion of the Paul Mansfield land on Orange street. See 1099.

1037. After Webb read, "She heir to aunt Cowen—known proverbially among us—"aunt Cowen's day"—more fully "things didn't go so in aunt Cowen's day" as I have frequently heard it. In the extracts from Dr. Bentley's papers at Worcester, Mass., published by E. S. W. in the Salem Gazette, we have: "15 Feb., 1804, 'In aunt

Gowen's day' is a phrase to ridicule the claims of antiquity among seamen. In the Becket family they tell me she has been dead about thirty years. In the winter the phrase is 'Molly Becket's shining fire.' She was a de-ranked woman of the same times."

1041. For Mariam read Miriam.

1057. For Apmerp read Apthorp. Dr. Thomas Bulfinch married Susan, second dau. of Charles Apthorp, Esq. Drake, Hist. and Antiq. of Boston, p. 664.

1061. For Colan read Caban. See 884.

1069. For Buxton read Buffum.

1071. For 1809 read 1800. See 498.

1077. For Cleaves read Clearage. For Scot read Foot. Mary Clearage married 29 Dec., 1811, George Wright; and Mary Foot married 3 Sept., 1786, James Clearage.

1082. For the first Martha read Rebecca. See 1139. The g'mother was dau. of Joseph and g'daughter of deacon Richard Prince.

1092. Haynes. See 891 and 1235.

1096. Dawson's first wife is called Whitford in town-records.

1105. Henly is very plain and Hinckley more obscure in another part of this entry. In Dr. B's record of marriage, Rich'd Valpy married 26 Aug. 1788, Marg't Hinckley.

1107. See 27. He died in 1786 aet. 67.

1124. For Evsed and Eben read Ebed. See 855.

1133. 15 Mch. 1817, Sarah Knight's dau. Susanna, married 17 Nov., 1793, John Major; their only child is called Mary K. Majore when she married 20 Dec., 1812, James Goomūsen. Susanna married, secondly, 4 Oct., 1807, Francis Lamart, a name which Mr. Patch renders Lethart and again in 1233, Lamartine. A note of Dr. Bentley's in the latter entry looks like "from the mark in Germ"—possibly an indication of Lamart's nationality.

Sarah Knight's dau. Elizabeth married 21 Dec., 1800, John Dunbiven and on the 13 July, 1806, Elizabeth Dunbeven married John Ostrom. A son by the first marriage, Benjamin Knight Dunbiven, was named for his uncle and habitually called Benjamin Knight.

On arriving at man's estate he, by due process of law, dropped the paternal surname and was known as the Rev. Benjamin Knight whose busily useful life has so recently ended.

A clause in this entry, omitted by Mr. Patch, and not without reason, for the usual difficulties of the Rev. Dr's chirography are not lessened by his own corrections, may, I think, be read thus: "Her father married Joseph Prince's widow, mother of widow Silsbee;" if so, the mistake in entry 1153, of John instead of Joseph, is exposed and the suggestion made in "Henry Silsbee and some of his Descendants." Hist. Coll. Ess. Ins. xvii, pp. 276-7, vindicated.

1139. For Patten read Read. See 718 and 1082.

1151. The blank is probably to be filled, Capt. John Battoon. See 1195.

1153. See note on 1133.

1163. For barque read Barge. The famous Cleopatra's Barge.

1210. For Jowler read Fowler.

1216. For Kelly read Calley.

1224. For Martha read Hannah Wheat, on the authority of her cousin H. F. W.

1229. Read, "His mother a Beckford." John Archer married 6 Feb., 1722, Rebecca Bickford. Add "*vulgo* Cape Driver off Federal street."

1233. For Goomnunsen read Goomūnsen.

1235. For Athophy read Atrophy.



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 155.]

BURPEE.

**19 Thomas Burkby (Burpee)**, not of the first company, was here as early as 1651 (see John Hill<sup>46</sup>).

He probably brought with him his wife Martha. She was buried 24 June, 1658. He married (2) 15 April, 1659, Sarah, daughter of John Kelley of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 12 Feb., 1641, and died 25 Dec., 1713. He died 1 June, 1701.

Children by wife Martha :

19-1 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. ———1mo., 1655.

19-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-9mo., 1656; buried 15-5mo., 1657.

19-3 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 21-3mo., 1658; buried 2 Feb., 1660.

Children by wife Sarah :

19-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-12mo., 1660; m. 5 Dec., 1676, Samuel Spofford.

19-5 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 25-10mo., 1663; m. Hester Hopkinson<sup>49-6</sup>.

19-6 Mary<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 24 Oct., 1675; m. 13 May, 1700, Samuel Dresser<sup>30-18</sup>.

**19-5 Thomas Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 25-10mo., 1663, married 3 Dec., 1690, Hester, daughter of Jonathan Hopkinson<sup>19-2</sup>. She died 30 Oct., 1722, in her 55th year (gravestone). He died 24 June, 1709.

Children :

19-7 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1691; m. Rebecca Jewett<sup>54-23</sup>.

19-8 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Dec., 1692; d. 13 Dec., 1702.

19-9 Esther<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 March (bapt. 11 March), 1693-4; m. 24 Jan., 1716-7, John Dole.

- 19-10 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 31 Oct., 1695; m. Mary Harris<sup>41-24</sup>.  
 19-11 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1697-8; m. Miriam Pearson<sup>80-36</sup>.  
 19-12 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Dec., 1699; m. Hannah Plats<sup>84-14</sup>.  
 19-13 David<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1701 (Jonathan on Chh. R. See Dickinson<sup>29-19</sup>); d. 13 Dec., 1728, in his 28th year (gravestone) 26 Dec. (Chh. R.)  
 19-14 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Dec., 1703; m., in Newbury, 25 Dec., 1728, John Plummer of Newbury.  
 19-15 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1704-5; d. 22 Jan., 1728-9, "in his 25th year" (gravestone).  
 19-16 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 May, 1707; m., in Newbury, 24 Nov., 1731, Benjamin Thurston of Newbury.  
 19-17 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 March, 1708-9; m. Elizabeth Harris.

**19-7 Jeremiah Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19-5</sup> *Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 27 Oct., 1691, married 19 May, 1714, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Jewett<sup>54-6</sup>.

He died 4 Feb., 1723, in his thirty-second year (gravestone) "5 Feb., 1722 a good brother" (Chh. R.).

His widow Rebecca married (2) 21 Oct., 1729, John Pemberton of Bradford.

#### Children :

- 19-18 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 March, 1716-7.  
 19-19 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 July, 1719; m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard<sup>82-34</sup>.  
 She died 1 Oct., 1748, in her 28th year (gravestone). He married (2) 17 Oct., 1755, Elizabeth Payson. She died 5 Aug., 1796, aged 73 years. He died 5 Jan., 1776, in his 57th year (gravestone). His will, dated 21 Sept., 1774, proved 5 Feb., 1776, mentions only son Joshua, two eldest daughters Johanna Jewett and Rebecca Jewett, as children of first wife, three youngest daughters, all under age, Elizabeth, Mehitabel and Esther; wife Elizabeth to have the household goods she brought with her, etc. (Essex Probate, 51: 211).  
 19-20 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> (Jeremiah on Chh. R.), b. 7 Feb., 1721-2.

**19-10 Thomas Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19-5</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 31 Oct., 1695, married 3 Feb., 1718-9, Mary, daughter of Deacon Timothy Harris<sup>41-6</sup>. She died 17 Aug., 1721,

in her twenty-fourth year (gravestone). He married (2) 20 Sept., 1722, Mary, daughter of Isaac Kilbourne<sup>60-5</sup>.

Children by first wife :

19-21 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Nov., 1719; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Anne Chaplin<sup>21-29</sup>.

He was then of Lancaster.

19-22 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Aug., 1721; d. 2 Aug., 1721, "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

Children by second wife :

19-23 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1723.

19-24 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 March, 1724-5.

19-25 Esther<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Aug., 1726.

19-26 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1730.

**19-11 Ebenezer Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19-5</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 8 Jan., 1697-8, married, in Newbury, 15 Dec., 1721, Miriam, daughter of Jeremiah Pearson<sup>80-7</sup>.

She died 15 Jan., 1782, in her eighty-seventh year (gravestone in Georgetown).

He died 11 Sept., 1771, in his seventy-fourth year (gravestone in Georgetown). His will, dated 9 Sept., 1771, proved 23 Sept., 1771, mentions : wife Miriam, sons David, Jeremiah and Moses, daughters Sarah Smith and Priscilla Thurston, and children of daughter Hepsibah Thurston, deceased; son David to have the homestead and be executor (Essex Probate, 47 : 88).

Children :

19-27 Hepzibah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Oct., 1722; m. 15 March, 1743-4, John Thurston. She died 10 April, 1766, aged 44 years.

19-28 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1724.

19-29 Sarah<sup>4</sup> b. 10 July, 1726; m. 23 May, 1751, Nathaniel Smith of Boxford.

19-30 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1728-9; m. 18 April, 1751, Samuel Thurston of Lancaster.

19-31 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1730-1; d. 2 Sept., 1736, aged five and one-half years.

19-32 David<sup>4</sup>, b. ———.

19-33 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 25 April, 1752, Margaret Harriman<sup>37-23</sup>.

**19-12 Jonathan Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19-5</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 7 Dec., 1699, married 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, daughter of Isaac Platts<sup>84-7</sup>. She died 24 Jan., 1728-9, "in her 24<sup>th</sup> year" (gravestone). He married (2) 4 Feb., 1729-30, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Jewett<sup>54-11</sup>, of Boxford.

He was deacon of the church in Linebrook Parish (Rowley and Ipswich). Moved to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, according to Stickney Genealogy.

Children by wife Hannah :

19-34 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1723; d. 26 Oct., 1723.

19-35 Isaac<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 July, 1725; m. 2 Dec., 1746, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dickinson<sup>29-16</sup>. He died 17 Feb., 1758. His estate was divided 1773: widow Elizabeth, sons Jonathan and Isaac, daughters Susannah, Mehitable, Salome and Ruth sharing (Essex Probate, 49: 37). His widow Elizabeth m. (2) 9 Sept., 1771, Thomas Wood<sup>116-50</sup>.

19-36 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 May, 1726; m. (pub. 2 March, 1750), Mary, daughter of Edward Saunders.

Children by wife Mehitable :

19-37 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 March, 1731; m. 24 May, 1759, Sarah Barker.

19-38 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1735-6.

19-39 Hephzibah<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 March, 1738; m. 26 Oct., 1756, Rev. George Leslie, first minister of Linebrook Parish. (See "Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass., 1865," p. 66).

And perhaps

19-40 Moses<sup>4</sup>, mentioned as son in "Stickney Genealogy."

**19-17 Samuel Burpee** (*Thomas*<sup>19-5</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>19</sup>) born 17 March, 1708-9, married 26 March, 1730, Elizabeth Harris of Ipswich. She was dismissed 17 Feb., 1744-5, from our church to Lancaster.

Children born here :

19-41 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April, 1731.

19-42 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 July, 1732.

19-43 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1734.

## CARLTON.

**20 Edward Carlton**, freeman, 1642, had a three acre house-lot 1643. His wife was Ellen ———.

See J. C. Papers, Probate office, Vol. II, p. 394, for petition of Christopher Babbage and Hannah, his wife, dated 27 Nov., 1678, as follows :

"Whereas Mr. Edward Carlton sometime of Rowley left an estate in New England when he left the country ; some of which he sent his son John with letter of attorney to get but some yet remains therefore prays the court to appoint some of our relations Jeremiah or Nehemiah Jewett adm's., that they may get said remainder for the children of said Hannah relict of said John Carlton dec'd, the only heirs to such estate."

The petition was granted.

Children :

- 20-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. in England about 1630 ; m. ———, Hannah, daughter of Joseph Jewett<sup>55</sup> ; lived in Bradford and Haverhill. He died in Haverhill 22-11mo., 1668. His widow Hannah m. (2), in Salem, 5-8mo., 1674, Christopher Babbage of Salem.
- 20-2 Edward<sup>2</sup>, b. 28-8mo., 1639 ; first born in town.
- 20-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-4mo., 1642.
- 20-4 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-1mo., 1644.

## CHAPLIN.

**21 Hugh Chaplin**, freeman, 1642 (said to have been born 22 May, 1603, and son of Ebenezer Chaplin, who was born 10 May, 1572, who was son of Jeremiah Chaplin of Bradford, Eng., who was born 4 Aug., 1541) had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. He brought with him wife Elizabeth.



He was buried 22-1mo., 1653. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 9 Dec., 1656, Nicholas Jackson<sup>52</sup>.

Children :

- 21-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-6mo., 1643; buried 5 Sept., 1660.
- 21-2 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-12mo., 1646; m. Elizabeth West.
- 21-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-7mo., 1648; buried 21 June, 1660.
- 21-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-10mo., 1651; buried 24 Nov., 1659.

**21-2 Joseph Chaplin** (*Hugh*<sup>21</sup>) born 11-12mo., 1646, married 21 Feb., 1671-2, Elizabeth, daughter of Twiford and Mary West, then of Rowley. She was buried 12 Oct., 1702.

He died 17 April, 1705. His will, dated 13 April, 1705, proved 7 May, 1705, mentions: eldest son Joseph, who seems to have been absent from Rowley, sons John and Jeremiah, daughter Elizabeth Chaplin and son Joseph's uncle, Nathaniel West (Essex Probate, 8: 175).

Children :

- 21-5 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 April, 1673; m. ———, Mehitable ———.
- 21-6 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Oct., 1674; m. Margaret Boynton<sup>12-23</sup>.
- 21-7 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 15 April, 1677; d. before 1705.
- 21-8 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 July, 1680; m. Ann Kilborn<sup>60-8</sup>.
- 21-9 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Sept., 1682; m. 25 Nov., 1708, John Searle.

**21-5 Joseph Chaplin** (*Joseph*<sup>21-2</sup>, *Hugh*<sup>21</sup>) born 4 April, 1673, m. ———, Mehitable ———. Resided in Attleboro', Bristol County, Mass., 1723.

Children of record here :

- 21-10 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Sept., 1696.
- 21-11 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 May, 1715.

**21-6 John Chaplin** (*Joseph*<sup>21-2</sup> *Hugh*<sup>21</sup>) born 26 Oct., 1674, married 9 April, 1701, Margaret, daughter of

Sergt. Caleb Boynton<sup>12-3</sup>. She died 22 April, 1735, "suddenly, she was distracted many years" (Chh. R.). He died 24 Jan., 1767, "aged 92 years & 2 months and some days" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 Jan., 1756, proved 30 March, 1767, mentions: children John, Moses, Hannah, wife of Israel Hazen, Elizabeth, Mehitable, and Margaret, wife of Thomas Wood, jun. (Essex Probate, 43: 215). Inventory presented 29 June, 1767 (Essex Probate, 44: 40).

### Children :

21-12 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1701-2; m. 27 May, 1724, Israel Hazen.

21-13 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 April, 1705.

21-14 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 12 June, 1709; d. 31 Dec., 1712.

21-15 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 Dec., 1709.

21-16 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 Jan., 1712-3; died soon.

21-17 Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 2 June, 1736, Thomas Wood, jun.<sup>116-50</sup>.

21-18 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 12 May, 1717; m., in Boxford, 27 Jan., 1746-7, Hephzibah, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett<sup>54-34</sup>. She died 1 Aug., 1771. He m. (2), in Newbury, 16 June, 1772, Sarah Stickney of Byfield, Newbury. He died 21 Jan., 1774, styled "Lieut." (Chh. R.). His will, dated 4 Jan., 1774, proved 8 Feb., 1774, mentions wife Sarah, and children Joseph, David, John, Daniel, Caleb, Lydia, Lois and Eunice (Essex Probate, 50: 59).

21-19 Moses<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-2; m., in Topsfield, 9 June, 1747, Hannah Stringer of Topsfield. He was deacon of our second Parish church, and died 18 Oct., 1811. His will, dated 6 Dec., 1804, proved 4 Nov., 1811, mentions wife Hannah, son Moses Chaplin, daughters Mary Nelson, Hannah Jewett and Margaret Chaplin, children (unnamed) of daughter Sarah Whitney, deceased, and grandson Jeremiah Chaplin Nelson (Essex Probate, 81: 178).

**21-8 Capt. Jeremiah Chaplin** (*Joseph*<sup>21-2</sup>, *Hugh*<sup>21</sup>)  
born 27 July, 1680, married 28 Feb., 1703-4, Ann,  
daughter of Joseph Kilburn<sup>60-2</sup>. She died 24 Aug.,

1751, aged 71 years. He died 17 Dec., 1765, aged 85 years.

Children :

- 21-20 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 April, 1705; m. 15 March, 1724-5, Solomon Nelson<sup>73-59</sup>.  
 21-21 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 16 Feb., 1706-7; m. 2 Sept., 1730, Sarah Boynton<sup>12-55</sup>. She died 19 March, 1784, aged 75 years.  
 21-22 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14 Aug., 1709; m. 23 Dec., 1736, Jonathan Harri-  
 man<sup>37-18</sup>.  
 21-23 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14 Oct., 1711; d. 31 Oct., 1711.  
 21-24 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Feb., 1712-3; d. 28 Feb., 1712-3.  
 21-25 David<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 13 June, 1714; m. 10 Jan., 1737-8, Mary, daughter  
 of Jonathan and Sarah (Wheeler) Bradstreet.  
 21-26 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 13 Jan., 1716-7; (prob.) m. 1 Dec., 1747, Sarah  
 Seeton.  
 21-27 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 5 April, 1719; d. 16 April, 1719.  
 21-28 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 July, 1720; m. 5 Jan., 1744, Rebecca Poor of  
 Newbury. She died 25 Dec., 1763, aged 42 years.  
 21-29 Ann<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Oct., 1721; m. 19 Oct., 1743, Thomas Burpee<sup>19-21</sup>,  
 of Lancaster.  
 21-30 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 17 March, 1722-3; d. 3 May, 1723.  
 21-31 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 Jan., 1724-5; d. 4 July, 1736, aged eleven and  
 one-half years.  
 21-32 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 20 April, 1729.  
 21-33 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 27 July, 1780, aged 50 years; unm.  
 21-34 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 4 July, 1736, aged 3 years.

CLARKE.

22 Richard Clarke married —6mo., 1643, Alice ———, the second couple married in town. I find no record of their deaths.

His will, dated 7 Feb., 1673-4, proved 31 March, 1674, mentions : only son John and daughter Ester Hopkinson, and says he has but small estate (Essex Probate on file).

Children :

- 22-1 Judah<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-4mo., 1644; buried 28 July, 1660.  
 22-2 Hester<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-8mo., 1645; m. 11 May, 1666, Jonathan Hopkin-  
 son<sup>49-2</sup>.

22-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 22-10mo., 1648; buried 14 June, 1660.

22-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-1mo., 1650; m. Mary Poore.

22-5 Martha<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-1mo., 1656; buried 16 June, 1660.

**22-4 John Clarke** (*Richard*<sup>22</sup>) born 26-1mo., 1650, married 10 Jan., 1672-3, Mary, daughter of John Poore, senior, of Newbury (see Genealogy of John Poore by Alfred Poore). She died 10 Sept., 1726. He died 21 Dec., 1736, "aged 86 years and 9 months, of y<sup>e</sup> Palsy. A good old man" (Chh. R.).

Children:

22-6 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1675; m. 19 June, 1696, James Ordway of Newbury.

22-7 Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1677; m. Abigail Wicom<sup>114-14</sup>.

22-8 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1679; d. 14 Aug., 1702.

22-9 Judah<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1681-2; m. Hannah Kilborn<sup>60-14</sup>.

22-10 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Feb., 1683-4; m. 6 June, 1707, Joseph Kilborn<sup>60-9</sup>.

22-11 Hester<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1685-6; d. 25 Sept., 1726; unm.

22-12 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1687-8; buried 22 April, 1688.

22-13 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1688-9; m. Lydia Dresser<sup>30-29</sup>.

22-14 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 Sept., 1691; m. Jane Pingree.

22-15 Joseph<sup>3</sup>,  
22-16 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, } born and died 12 Oct., 1693.

**22-7 Richard Clarke** (*John*<sup>22-4</sup>, *Richard*<sup>22</sup>) born 10 Nov., 1677, married 2 Dec., 1702, Abigail, daughter of John Wicom<sup>114-3</sup>. She died 17 Oct., 1722. He married (2) 9 Aug., 1727, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Kilborne<sup>60-2</sup>. He died 11 July, 1730, "by ye small pox" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 2 July, 1730, proved 29 July, 1730, mentions: wife Abigail, sons Simon and Ebenezer who are given nearly all the estate, but "are obliged to maintain my son Richard Clark out of my estate during his natural life and to bury him decently." Son John Clark and daughter Abigail Clark (Essex Probate, 21: 77). His widow Abigail married (2) 11 June, 1734,

Anthony Attwood who died 12 June, 1761, "near 80 years old" (Chh. R.). She died 16 Nov., 1773, "Æt. 80" (Chh. R.).

Children by first wife :

22-17 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Aug., 1704; m. 4 April, 1733, Daniel Woodbury.

22-18 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1706.

22-19 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 19 Aug., 1708.

22-20 Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Sept., 1709.

22-21 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1711; d. 15 Aug., 1711.

22-22 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 5 Sept., 1712.

22-23 Simon<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1717. } so recorded; no record of baptism for *Simon*<sup>4</sup>. See Boyes<sup>10</sup> for similar entry.

22-24 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1717

Children by second wife :

22-25 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 24 March, 1728-9; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-26 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 24 June, 1730, "by ye small pox" (Chh. R.).

**22-9 Judah Clarke** (*John*<sup>22-4</sup>, *Richard*<sup>22</sup>) born 7 Feb., 1681-2, married 5 April, 1704, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Kilborn<sup>60-4</sup>. She died 28 Jan., 1713-4. He married (2) 1 Feb., 1714-5, Ruth, daughter of Sergt. Caleb Boynton<sup>12-3</sup>. They probably removed to Lexington.

Children by wife Hannah :

22-27 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 May, 1705.

22-28 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1708 (bapt. 14 Sept., 1707); m. 9 March, 1724-5, Daniel Foster. They were dismissed April, 1747, from our church to Harvard.

22-29 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1709. She was dismissed 26 Nov., 1738, from our church "to ye church at Acton newly gathered" (Chh. R.).

22-30 Judah<sup>4</sup>, b. — Oct., 1711.

Children by wife Ruth :

22-31 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 5 Oct., 1716; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

22-32 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 12 Jan., 1717-8.

22-33 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 Feb., 1721-2.

22-34 A child<sup>4</sup>, died 24 March, 1728-9.



**22-13 Ebenezer Clarke** (*John*<sup>22-4</sup>, *Richard*<sup>22</sup>). born 28 Feb., 1688-9, married 14 Oct., 1713, Lydia, daughter of John Dresser<sup>30-6</sup>. His home was in Ipswich near the Rowley line. He died 28 April, 1716, in his twenty-ninth year (gravestone in Rowley). The account of the administratrix "Lydia Clark alias Pickard" was presented to court 4 Nov., 1717 (Essex Probate, 12 : 60). His widow Lydia married (2) (published, in Ipswich, 22-4mo.) 1717, Samuel Pickard<sup>82-21</sup> of Boxford, as his second wife.

Child :

22-35 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in our church 17 Oct., 1714.

**22-14 Jonathan Clarke** (*John*<sup>22-4</sup>, *Richard*<sup>22</sup>) born 17 Sept., 1691, married 17 Dec., 1716, Jane Pingree, probably daughter of Aaron and Ann (Pickard<sup>82-5</sup>) Pingree of Ipswich. She died 8 Aug., 1770. He died 19 Jan., 1765.

Children :

22-36 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1718; m. 29 Oct., 1741, Jeremiah Ellsworth<sup>33-7</sup>.

22-37 Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1722-3; m. 2 Nov., 1741, Johanna Blake of Ipswich. He died 10 March, 1742-3. Left no male descendant. His widow Johanna m. (2) 10 May, 1744, Isaac Kilborn<sup>60-61</sup> of Lancaster.

22-38 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1727; m. 10 Jan., 1750-1, Elizabeth Pickard<sup>82-53</sup>. She died — April, 1775. He was deacon of our church 15 May, 1769, and died 20 April, 1791, aged 63 years.

Their children were :

I *Mary*<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 March, 1755; m. 19 Nov., 1778, Moses Richards. She died 7 July, 1779.

II *Jane*<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 July, 1757; m. 25 April, 1780, John Pickard. She died 21 Feb., 1806. He died 17 July, 1811,

III *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 June, 1761; m. ———, 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Scott<sup>97-40</sup>. He died 10 Aug., 1834, aged 73 years (gravestone). She died 7 July, 1850, aged 83 years (gravestone).

IV *Lydia*<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1763; d. 30 March, 1787.

V *Aaron*<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1766; m. 17 Nov., 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Dickinson) Dresser. She died 5 Feb., 1830, aged 57 years. He died — Sept., 1839, aged 73½ years.

Their son *Moses*<sup>6</sup> is now (1882) the oldest man in Rowley.

## COLMAN.

**23 Tobia Colman** (son of Thomas and Susannah Colman of Newbury) was chosen a "warner of town meetings" 16 Dec., 1653, then probably a minor. He married 16 April, 1668, Lydia, daughter of Nicholas Jackson<sup>52</sup>. Removed to Newbury about 1673. Savage says he was born 1638 in Newbury.

In a deed dated 17 Dec., 1696, he calls himself "ye son of Thomas Coleman of ye said Newbury deceased & am alsoe administrator to ye estate of my said father" (Essex Deeds, 11 : 215).

### Children :

23-1 Jabez<sup>2</sup>, b. 27 March, 1669.

23-2 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 17 June, 1670 (see Hopkinson<sup>49-11</sup>).

23-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup> (Tobia on Town Record) b. 26 March, 1672 (see Pearson<sup>80-42</sup>).

23-4 Judith<sup>2</sup>, bapt. in our church 3 Oct., 1686.

And probably

23-5 Deborah<sup>2</sup>, d. 14 March, 1730-1, "an old maid" (Chh. R.).

## COOPER.

**24 Peter Cooper** had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643. His wife was Emm or Ame. She

was buried 18 April, 1689. He was buried 15 Jan., 1667-8. His will, dated 3 Jan., 1667-8, proved 31 March, 1668, mentions: wife Emm, son Samuel, daughters Mary How, Deborah and Sarah Cooper (Essex Probate).

Children :

- 24-1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-4mo., 1642; m. ———, John How of Topsfield.
- 24-2 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-12mo., 1646; m. Mary Harriman<sup>37-5</sup>.
- 24-3 Deborah<sup>2</sup>, b. 30-6mo., 1650; m., in Haverhill, 28 Dec., 1670, Samuel Haseltine<sup>43-1</sup>.
- 24-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 14-6mo., 1652 (prob.) m., in Newbury, 3 Jan., 1676-7, Edmund Moors of Newbury.

**24-2 Samuel Cooper** (*Peter*<sup>24</sup>) born 8-12mo., 1646, married 25 June, 1691, Mary, daughter of Leonard Harriman<sup>37</sup>. She died 7 Oct., 1732. He died 25 May, 1727. His will, dated 17 May, 1727, proved 30 May, 1727, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons Samuel, Moses and Leonard, daughter Mary Cooper (Essex Probate, 15: 270).

Children :

- 24-5 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 March, 1691-2; m. Mary Hobson<sup>47-10</sup>.
- 24-6 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1693; m. 5 Nov., 1734, Moses Hopkinson<sup>49-23</sup>.
- 24-7 Peter<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 March, 1695; "drowned 12 Aug., 1715" (Chh. R.).
- 24-8 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 April, 1701; d. 25 Sept., 1705.
- 24-9 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 April, 1703; m. Phebe Jewett<sup>54-56</sup>.
- 24-10 Leonard<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 March, 1706-7; m. Sarah Plats<sup>83-17</sup>.

**24-5 Samuel Cooper** (*Samuel*,<sup>24-5</sup> *Peter*<sup>24</sup>) born 7 March, 1691-2, married 3 Oct., 1734, Mary, daughter of William Hobson<sup>47-3</sup>. She died 19 Aug., 1762 (Line

Brook Chh. R.). (See Essex Probate, 46 : 72.) He was alive and under guardianship, 1770.

Children :

24-11 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 25 Jan., 1735-6; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

24-12 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Dec., 1739; d. 12 Nov., 1815; unm., aged 76 years.

**24-9 Moses Cooper** (*Samuel*<sup>24-5</sup>, *Peter*<sup>24</sup>) born 19 April, 1703, married 15 May, 1729, Phebe, daughter of Stephen Jewett<sup>54-19</sup>. She died 16 May, 1740, "buried in Linebrook Parish" (Georgetown Chh. R.). He married (2), in Haverhill, 8 April, 1741, Ruth Johnson of Haverhill.

Children by wife Phebe :

24-13 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Aug., 1730; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 6 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-14 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 June, 1732; d. 6 Feb., 1736-7, aged 4 years (2nd Chh. R.).

24-15 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 Aug., 1734; d. 18 Feb., 1736-7, aged 2½ years (2nd Chh. R.). "All by the sore throat distemper."

24-16 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 July, 173-; m. ———, ——— Ross (see will of Stephen Jewett<sup>54-19</sup>).

And perhaps others by wife Ruth born elsewhere.

**24-10 Leonard Cooper** (*Samuel*<sup>24-2</sup>, *Peter*<sup>24</sup>) born 13 March, 1706-7, married 26 June, 1729, Sarah, daughter of James Platts<sup>83-5</sup>.

Children :

24-17 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 April, 1730; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Thomas Lull, as his second wife. She died 29 Sept., 1793, in her 64th year (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

- 24-18 Peter<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 March, 1731-2; m. 25 Dec., 1755, Mary Skillian of Ipswich. Had children *Leonard*<sup>5</sup> and *Molly*<sup>5</sup> born here. He died 22 Oct., 1759, "in his passage from Quebeck" (Chh. R.).
- 24-19 Mary<sup>4</sup>, (bapt. Sarah) b. 18 Nov., 1734; m., in Newbury, 31 May, 1753, Jacob Pearson.
- 24-20 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 March, 1737; m. ———, Hannah ———.
- 24-21 Jedidiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 July, 1739.
- 24-22 Susanna<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 6 May, 1742; d. 27 June, 1742.
- 24-23 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 May, 1743.
- 24-24 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Oct., 1745.
- 24-25 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Feb., 1747-8.
- 24-26 Jesse<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 May, 1751.
- 24-27 Susanna<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1753.

## COUSSINS.

**25 Isaac Coussins**, "smith," with his wife Elizabeth was here a short time, probably not before 1644.

30-1mo., 1652, he sold to John Pickard, "carpenter," his house and lot, barn and shop, the same that were "sometime goodman Bridges" (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 317).

7 June, 1652, he received a grant of eight and one-third acres of plow-land in Haverhill and was their town blacksmith. He seems to have left Haverhill before July, 1653 (see Hist. of Haverhill).

## CROSS.

**26 Margaret Crosse**, "a widdowe," admitted to the First Church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638, mentioned 5-6mo., 1647, in the will of Robert Hunter<sup>50</sup> as of our church, and is given 10s.; also mentioned, 1650, in the will of William Bellingham<sup>7</sup>.

I find no other mention of her.



## CROSBY.

**27 Widow Constance Crosby** ("Custins Crosbee Vx" of our first record of Grants) had an acre and a half house-lot, 1643; this lot was afterward owned by John Pickard<sup>82</sup> and in after records is called a "two acre lot."

She was buried 25 Jan., 1683-4 (see will of Richard Longhorne<sup>68</sup>). I find the following among the Essex Court files, Vol. 21, 45:

"To this Honoured Court now sitting at Ipswitch: 4. 3. 1674 Constance Crosbie Grandmother to this Orphan Sarah Longhorne understanding that Daniell Wickam is like to be perswaded to accept of Gardianship for her: I thinking that she had need of one that hath more experience to oversee her and for other Reasons I am very unwilling & doe desire that such a thing may not be proceeded in or Granted till Thomas Longhorne of Cambridge her uncle Knowes & Gives his Consent: for he takes more Care of the Children then I expected he would have don: not more at psent your poor & humble servant & Handmaide

Custance Crosbie"

Children:

27-1 Jane, b. (about 1626); m. 29-8mo., 1644, John Pickard<sup>82</sup>.

27-2 Mary, b. (about 1628); m. 16-11mo., 1647, Richard Longhorne<sup>68</sup>.

27-3 Hannah, b. (about 1634); m. 6 Dec., 1655, John Johnson<sup>59</sup>.

And probably

27-4 Doctor Anthony, b. (about 1637); m. Prudence Wade.

**28 Thomas Crosby**, from Cambridge (Middlesex Deeds, 3: 424), bought of John Haseltine<sup>43</sup> his house and lot 30-2mo., 1656 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 230).

Thomas Crosby and Jane, his wife, by deed of gift convey every estate of theirs, both here and in England,

to their grandchild Anthony Crosby<sup>27-4</sup>, reserving only their maintenance during life; dated 12 Feb., 1658, acknowledged by Jane, widow of Thomas, 29-2mo., 1662 (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 116).

He was buried 6 May, 1661. His widow Jane was buried 2 May, 1662. I think he was father of husband of Widow Constance<sup>27</sup>.

**27-4 Doctor Anthony Crosby**, grandson of Thomas<sup>28</sup> and probably son of Widow Constance<sup>27</sup>, married 28 Dec., 1659, Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. IV, p. 24). He was about 23 years old, 1660 (Court Rec.).

He was buried 16 January, 1672-3. The inventory of his estate was taken 19 Feb., 1672-3, presented in Court by Widow Prudence 25 March, 1673.

His widow Prudence married (2) 9 July, 1673, Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton. She married (3) ——— Hammond of Watertown. The children moved to Hampton with their mother; Nathaniel returned and was taxed here 1691.

#### Children:

27-5 Thomas, b. 4 March, 1660-1; was of Hampton (see Hampton Records; see also Essex Deeds, 89: 115).

27-6 Jonathan, b. 26-11mo., 1663; buried 27 May, 1664.

27-7 Jonathan, b. 26-8mo., 1665; settled in York, Me. (see Essex Probate, 17: 74).

27-8 Nathaniel, b. 5-12mo., 1666; died soon (Chh. R.).

27-9 Nathaniel, b. 27 Sept., 1668; m. 13 Dec., 1693, Elizabeth Bennett. He died 7 March, 1699-1700. (See Essex Probate, 7: 11 and 148). Children born here: I *Jonathan*, b. 11 Sept., 1694. II *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Aug., 1697. III *Nathaniel*, bapt. 27 Aug., 1699. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 24 Sept., 1701, John Scott<sup>97-12</sup>.

(To be continued.)

## INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.<sup>1</sup>

---

COPIED BY WELLINGTON POOL, AUGUST, 1882.

---

JOSEPH GERRISH.

NOTE.—The inscription is on a footstone of common slate, standing near the "Monument" over the remains of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish, pastor at Wenham 1674–1720.

The monument consists of a horizontal slab of free-stone, supported by brick-work.

The inscription—in Latin—is well nigh illegible, "owing to the crumbling and unsubstantial nature of the stone." Some of the letters of the name, however, with a few others can still be deciphered.

In 1785, the town "Voted, to repair the Monument over the Rev. Joseph Gerrishes remains in our burying ground."

---

<sup>1</sup>This "Ground" was probably used as a place of burial, from the first settlement of the town, although neither record nor tradition has come down to us "of the choice or dedication of the spot."

It is first mentioned in the town records in the year 1681.

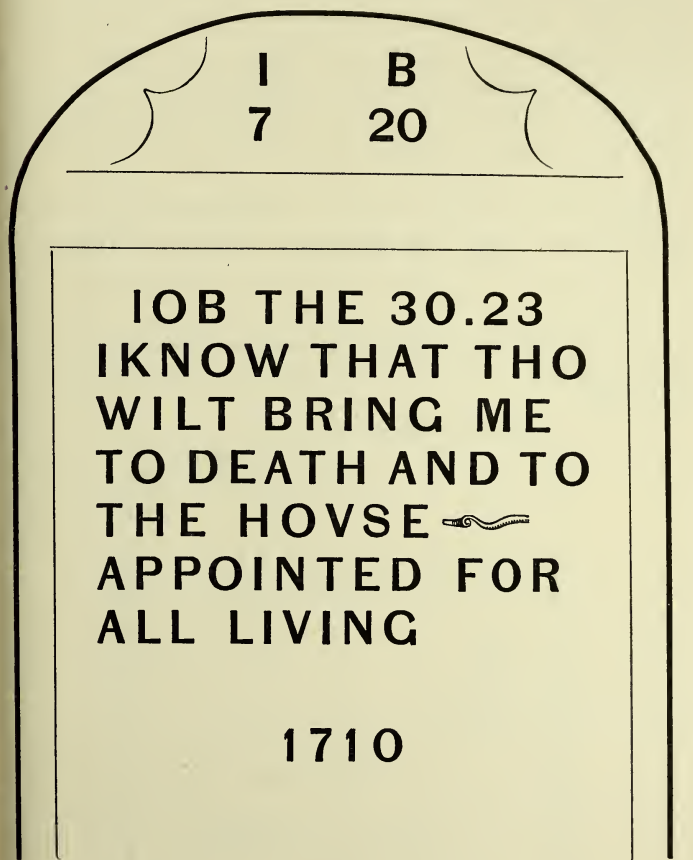
In a deed of adjoining land, sold in 1700, it is referred to as "Burying Hill—so called—belonging to y<sup>e</sup> town of Wenham."

In 1750, a Committee was chosen by the town "to affix the boundiarys of the Buring Place with the adjacent Proprietors, and make Report at next meeting."

The Committee accordingly reported, that "In order hereunto we applied our Selues unto the Town Book for some Record or grant made unto the Town but Could find none at all therefore being at a loss how the Town Came by it."

Subsequently, for several years, votes were passed by the town in relation to fencing the Burying Place.

In 1869, the brick-work was renewed, by an appropriation from the cemetery fund.




A half-mile stone which stands on the outer edge of the sidewalk, near the entrance to the "(old) ground," attracts considerable attention. It bears the date 1710.

I 7 B 20: *i. e.*, Ipswich 7 miles, Boston 20.

HERE LYE THE REMAINS OF | THE REV<sup>D</sup>. M<sup>R</sup>. ROBERT  
 WARD | WHO WAS BORN AT | CHARLESTOWN SEPT<sup>R</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 23<sup>D</sup>, |  
 ANNO DOMINI 1694 | TOOK HIS FIRST DEGREE | AT HARVARD  
 COLLEGE IN | CAMBRIDGE ANNO 1719 | WAS ORDAINED PAS-  
 TOR OF | THE CHURCH IN WENHAM | JAN<sup>RY</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 25<sup>TH</sup> 1721-2  
 AND AFTER | HE HAD FOR MORE THAN | TEN YEARS FAITH-  
 FULLY & | HONOURABLY SERVED CHRIST | IN THAT OFFICE  
 HE WAS | TRANSLATED TO HIS MASTERS JOY JULY | Y<sup>E</sup>  
 19 1732 AGED NEAR 38 YEARS.

Here Lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body | of M<sup>RS</sup> PRISCILLA WARD  
 | Wife to y<sup>e</sup> Rev. M<sup>R</sup> ROBERT | WARD: & Daugh<sup>TR</sup> of

Two other, similar stones, bearing the same date, are standing on the road toward Ipswich: one in front of the Town Hall (as represented below), a half of a mile distant.

N 17 $\frac{1}{2}$	B 20 $\frac{1}{2}$
I 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	S 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
17	10 

The other a half of a mile beyond, in front of the residence of Mrs. H. E. Pingree.



y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> | Coll<sup>no</sup> JOHN APPLETON | of IPSWICH: Who  
Dec<sup>d</sup> July | 22<sup>d</sup> Anno Dom. MDCCXXIV. | Ætatisq<sup>β</sup> suæ  
XXVIII.

Them which Sleep in Jesus will GOD bring w<sup>th</sup> him.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M<sup>RS</sup> MARGARET  
WARD, | RELICT OF THE REV. M<sup>R</sup>. | ROBERT WARD, AND A  
| DAU<sup>R</sup> OF DANIEL ROGERS | ESQ<sup>R</sup>. LATE OF IPSWICH. |  
WHO DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB<sup>RY</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 7<sup>TH</sup> 1742-3 |  
HAVING JUST COMPLETED | Y<sup>E</sup> 44<sup>TH</sup> YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here lye the Remains of the | Reverend M<sup>R</sup>. JOHN WAR-  
REN, | who was born at ROXBURY | Septem<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1704,  
took his first | Degree at the College in | CAMBRIDGE, in  
the year 1725. | began to preach 1727 was ordained | to  
the pastoral Office in WENHAM | JANUARY 10<sup>th</sup> 1732-3  
wherein he was a | burning and shining Light for | more  
than 16 Years, greatly | beloved of his Brethren in the |  
Ministry as well as of his own Flock | & deservedly la-  
mented at his Death | which was on July 19<sup>th</sup> 1749. |  
Ætatis 45.

In Memory | of the Reverend | JOSEPH SWAIN, M. A.  
| Pastor of the Church | in Wenham, | who departed  
this life | June 29<sup>th</sup> 1792, in the 71<sup>st</sup> | year of his age, &  
42<sup>d</sup> year | of his Ministry. | In his public character, he  
was a | judicious divine, & a respectable | minister of the  
Gospel: In domestic life, | an affectionate husband, | a  
tender parent, & sincere friend.

“Be thou faithful unto Death | and I will give thee a Crown of  
life.”

“The memory of the just is blessed.”

In Memory of | Mrs. ELISABETH SWAIN, | the amiable  
Consort of | the Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN | who departed this  
life | Nov. 7<sup>th</sup> 1773. | in the 54<sup>th</sup> Year | of her Age.

Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

ERECTED | in memory of | M<sup>rs</sup> ELISABETH SWAIN, |  
 the amiable consort of the | Rev. JOSEPH SWAIN, | who  
 departed this life | November 8th 1789, | in the 64<sup>th</sup> year  
 of her | age.

To die to live, how happy such a death,  
 To die to live in bliss surprising thought,  
 To live in bliss to all eternity.

Sacred | to the memory of the | REV. RUFUS ANDERSON.  
 | Graduated at Dartmouth College 1791. | Ordained at  
 Northyarmouth 1794 | Installed at Wenham 1805. | de-  
 parted this life in the midst | of his usefulness respected &  
 | lamented Feb. 11 1814. | Æt. 48.

Piety, benevolence, integrity & fidelity were prominent virtues in his  
 amiable character.

Sleep precious dust while here confined in earth,  
 Till the glad spring of nature's second birth:  
 Then quit the transient winter of the tomb,  
 To rise and flourish in immortal bloom.

RUTH RICHARDS, | Aunt | of the wife of | Rev. E. P.  
 Sperry, | Died | Sept. 26, 1833, | aged 83.

Rev. | DANIEL MANSFIELD, | Born at Lynnfield Aug. 24,  
 | 1807; | Graduated at Am. Col. | 1833; | Finished  
 Theol. Studies, | Andover 1836; | Was settled in this  
 place, | July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1837; | Died April 8, 1847. | As a son  
 and brother | A husband and father, | He was eminently  
 affectionate | and faithful. | As a Christian Minister, | He  
 was able, devout, unwearied | Irreproachable, successful.  
 | Most tenderly beloved | By the people of his charge; |  
 Universally esteemed & respected, | His early death was  
 deplored | As a public calamity.

“Be ye also ready!”

OLIVER A. | SON OF | Rev. J. & Mrs. E. P. | TAYLOR :  
| Born Feb. 13, 1853, | Died March 10, 1854.

These ashes too, this little dust,  
Our Father's care shall keep,  
Till the last angel rise, & break  
The long and dreary sleep.

Here Lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body | of Dea<sup>n</sup> William Fisk | Who  
died Febr<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5 | 1727-8 Aged | 85 years.

Here Lyeth the | body of Elisabe<sup>th</sup> | Fisk wife To  
Eben<sup>zr</sup> | Fisk who died | August y<sup>e</sup> 26 1732. | Aged 46  
years.

HERE LIES BURIED | Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF | JONATHAN YE SON |  
OF M<sup>R</sup>. EBENEZER & | ELIZABETH FFISKE | WHO DIED  
SEPT<sup>R</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> | 22<sup>D</sup> 1737 AGED 24 | YEARS.

Here Lyeth y<sup>e</sup> Body | of M<sup>r</sup>. Benjamin Fisk | Who  
Died June y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> | 1742 Aged About | 67 years.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>RS</sup> | MARY FISK  
WIFE TO | M<sup>R</sup> BENJAMIN FISK | DIED JAN<sup>RY</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 11 | 1745  
IN Y<sup>E</sup> 67<sup>TH</sup> | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes Buried | the Body of Cap<sup>t</sup> | THOMAS  
FFISK | Who Dec<sup>d</sup> Febr<sup>ry</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5 1723, | in y<sup>e</sup> 70<sup>th</sup> Year of  
his Age.

The Righteous shall be had | in everlasting Remembrance.

Mrs. | SARAH, | wife of | Mr. Samuel Fisk, | died Feb.  
28, 1833, | Æt. 56. | MARTHA FISK | daughter of | the  
above named | died March 10, 1833 | Æt. 34.

WILLIAM FISK, | died | July 11. 1821. | Æt. 17.

Once I was blooming fresh and gay,  
And now my body's turned to clay.  
So when the Lord the summons sends,  
We all must go and leave our friends.

SAMUEL B. | FISK | DIED | Nov. 5, 1845, | Æ. 32.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body | of Daniel Killim | who died  
Aug<sup>st</sup> | y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1734 in y<sup>e</sup> | 85<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

HERE LYES Y<sup>E</sup> | BODY OF SARA<sup>H</sup> | Y<sup>E</sup> WIFE OF DAN |  
EIL KILLAM W<sup>HO</sup> | DIED JAN<sup>'RY</sup> 20 1715<sup>16</sup> | AGED 70 Y<sup>'RS</sup>.

SACRED | to the memory of | Mr JONATHAN KILHAM |  
who died May 27<sup>th</sup> 1782, | Æ. 35. | Also his Son |  
DANIEL KILHAM, | died May 27<sup>th</sup> 1782, | Æ. 9.

In cold embrace beneath this sculptur'd stone,  
Sleeps a kind Father and a lovely Son,  
Death's awful mandate summon'd both obey,  
Nor prayers nor tears his fatal shafts could stay.

Each lovely form affection weeping view'd,  
And oft their clay cold cheeks with tears bedew'd;  
Lodged in this peaceful grave their bodies lie.  
Their souls are flown to worlds above the skey.

“ Weep not for us they smiling seem to say,  
We live in relms of everlasting day.”

HON. | DANIEL KILHAM | DIED | Oct. 12, 1841 | Aged  
88.

HANNAH KILHAM | Died | April 7, 1850 | Aged 65  
years.

“ Even so them also which sleep in Jesus | will God bring with him.”

REBECCA F. KILHAM | Died | January 27, 1879, |  
Aged 82 yrs.

HERE LIETH Y<sup>E</sup> BODY | OF M<sup>RS</sup> RUTH WHITE, | WIDOW  
OF CAP<sup>T</sup> THOMAS | WHITE WHO DIED | DECEMBER Y<sup>E</sup>  
10<sup>TH</sup> 1713 | & IN Y<sup>E</sup> 80<sup>TH</sup> YEARE | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body | of Elisabeth White | Wife to  
Josiah White | died June y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1728 | in y<sup>e</sup> 19 year of |  
her Age. also | A Infant Elisabeth | White about 14<sup>th</sup> |  
days old.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body | of Abigail White | Wife to Josiah  
White | Who died July y<sup>e</sup> | 2<sup>nd</sup> 1730 in y<sup>e</sup> 23 | year of  
her age.

In Memory of | Mr. JOHN WHITE | of Salem | who  
Died Jan<sup>ry</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> | 1781 in the 85<sup>th</sup> | Year of his age.

HERE LYES Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF | SARAH FAIRFIELD | WIFE TO  
WALTER | FAIRFIELD DEC<sup>D</sup> DEC<sup>R</sup> | Y<sup>E</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1710 | IN Y<sup>E</sup>  
71<sup>ST</sup> YEAR | OF HER AGE.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body | of Mary y<sup>e</sup> wife | of Nath<sup>l</sup> Fair-  
field | who died Sep<sup>tmr</sup> | y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1731 in | her 60 year.

In Memory of | MRS. SARAH FAIRFIELD | Relict of |  
DOCTOR William Fairfield, | who died | Feb. 7, 1814, |  
Æt. 81.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>R</sup> | SKIPPER  
BALCH | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE the 13 | SEPTEMBER  
1714 IN | YE 23<sup>RD</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>RS</sup> | SARAH BALCH |  
WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE Y<sup>E</sup> | 30 SEPTEMBER | 1714  
IN YE 15<sup>th</sup> | YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>R</sup> | FREEBORN  
BALCH WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE the 12 JUNE |  
MDCXXIX & IN THE | 70<sup>th</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | Mrs. REBECCA COLE | Ob<sup>t</sup> Dec.  
14<sup>th</sup> 1790. | Æ. 61 years | wife of | Mr. ANDREW COLE  
| who died Feb. 12<sup>th</sup> 1787, | on the Island of Hispaniola  
| Æt. 57 years.

Sweet soul, we leave thee to thy rest,  
Enjoy thy Jesus and thy God,  
Till we from bands of clay released,  
Spring out and climb the shining road.



HEAR LYES BURIED | the BODY OF Mr<sup>s</sup>. | Elisabeth Cue  
who | died FABUARY 15<sup>th</sup> | 1726 AND IN The | 74<sup>st</sup> YEAR  
OF HER | AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF M<sup>r</sup> | ROBERT CUE  
WHO | DIED FEBRUARY the | 8 Day 1736 | AGED 41  
YEARS.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY CUE Relict | of Mr ROB-  
ERT CUE, who | departed this life Sep<sup>t</sup>. | 20<sup>th</sup> 1795, in the  
96 year | of her age.

Although I turn to native dust,  
And lie for ages here :  
The grave my body will restore  
When Jesus shall appear.

Here Lyeth y<sup>e</sup> Body of | Mr<sup>s</sup>. Abigail Wife to | Mr.  
Nath<sup>l</sup> Waldron | Who Died April | y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> 1733 in her |  
73<sup>d</sup> Year y<sup>e</sup> memory | of y<sup>e</sup> just is Blessed.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of | Nathanael Son to Ebenezer | &  
Hannah Waldron died | March y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1734-5 in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> |  
year of his Age The Lord | Gave & y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath taken  
A | Way Blessed be the | Name of the LORD.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS RUTH THE  
| WIFE OF MR. EBENEZ<sup>R</sup> | KIMBALL DAUG | HTER OF  
M<sup>R</sup> | EDWARD, WALDRON<sup>N</sup> | WHO DIED DEC<sup>R</sup> | 17 1764 IN  
Y<sup>E</sup> 33<sup>RD</sup> | YEAR OF HER AGE.

Deacon Caleb Kimball | departed this life, | April 14<sup>th</sup>  
1800 | Ætat 70.

Our loss his gain.  
His son is set in brighter worlds to rise.

MARGARET The | DAUGHTER OF MR. | Jonathan And |  
Martha Kimball | WHO DIED NOV<sup>R</sup> | 14<sup>TH</sup> 1737 in y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>  
| YEAR OF HER AGE.

[To be continued.]

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XX. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1883. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

---

### MEMOIR OF OLIVER CARLTON.

BY LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

OLIVER CARLTON was born July 20, 1801, in what was then the North Parish of Amherst, Hillsborough County, N.H., but which, two years later, was incorporated as Mount Vernon. Situated on the highlands, overlooking the lovely valley of the Merrimac, it has always been a small but enterprising town, and has of late years become noted for its beautiful scenery and pure air.

Mr. Carlton descended from a line of ancestors, representatives of that admirable class of men who were the founders of New England; puritan farmers, who had to earn their bread and support their large families by the severest toil, while they sang praises, and poured out their hearts to God in their homes, at their daily tasks and in churches which they built, having scarcely bread for themselves and their children. May their descendants never cease to regard those God-fearing men with profound gratitude and veneration!

Mr. Carlton's first ancestor in this country was *Edward Carlton*, who was Freeman and a man of considerable im-

portance in Rowley, in 1642. He returned after some years to England with his wife and children, but soon sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs here. John remained, settled in Bradford and Haverhill, where he died in 1668, leaving several sons, among whom was *Thomas*, who also resided in Bradford, and had five sons and daughters, the third being *George*, who was born Sept. 26, 1702. George married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Bradford, removed from Bradford to Boxford, 1727, where he died in 1783, at the age of eighty, having had seven children most of whom survived him.

*Oliver*, his fourth son, born in 1732, left Boxford in early manhood and settled in North Amherst, afterwards Mount Vernon. He married Emma, daughter of John Washer of Amherst, and had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.

*John*, the oldest, was born in 1762, and in March 1781 married Judith, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston of Amherst. He died Dec. 18, 1838 aged 76. He was the father of *Oliver Carlton*. The strong character of the family was conspicuous in the grandfather, Deacon Oliver Carlton, who was one of the founders of the church, which in 1780 colonized from the mother church on "Amherst Plain." The settlers were few in number, and had scant store of this world's goods, but were blessed with brave and zealous hearts. What they lacked in riches was more than made up by their energy and determination.

With the Deacon at their head, the very next season they hauled the timber in the month of April on the snow-crusted over the walls and fences, worked all summer, and with an amount of toil and self-sacrifice which it is difficult in these days of luxury and self-indulgence to con-

ceive, they erected their church which still stands on the summit of the hill, a monument to those brave Christian men,— the only church there is, or ever has been, within the limits of the town.

Deacon Oliver devoted time and money to the building of this church, so much to the neglect of his own affairs, that he was forced to sell a yoke of oxen to cancel his indebtedness.

It is related that his son John passed his honeymoon in helping his father haul logs over the snow-crust for the new meeting-house. He was elected deacon of the church in 1800 to take the place of his father, who died that year. Deacon John was a prominent and respected citizen, for many years a justice of the peace, and held other offices in the old and new town.

Oliver Carlton was born in the ancestral house, worked on the same farm, roamed over hill and dale, enjoying the lovely scenery, breathing the bracing air, and regularly worshipped in the old meeting-house, two miles distant, the more sacred from its association with his father's and his grandfather's manly zeal and devotion. Here he attended the little district school during the winter months, until, at the age of seventeen, in the year 1818, he felt that irresistible desire to obtain an education which led him to enter Phillips Academy, at Andover, then under the charge of John Adams, L L. D. On one of the earliest broad-sides of the school is seen the name of the New Hampshire boy in company with others which have obtained an honorable record. William Adams, who had "lodgings at the Principal's," presided at the Centennial celebration in 1878, when Dr. Holmes turned to him as he read :

"Such he, whose record time's destroying march  
Leaves uneffaced on Zion's springing arch."

Dr. Luther V. Bell, U. S. Senator Bell, Rev. Drs. Amos



Blanchard, Theodore Edson, Alexander H. Vinton, Hubbard Winslow and President Leonard Woods, with Edmund Quincy and Samuel H. Stearns of Bedford, to whom the Centennial poet so tenderly alluded, are all on that broadside. So are Daniel P. King of Danvers, Nathaniel and Robert Hooper of Marblehead and Samuel M. Worcester of Salem. Other pupils at Andover with him were Washington Choate of Essex and, last but not least, Robert Rantoul of Beverly.

He entered Dartmouth College in 1820 and graduated in 1824, with the second honors of the class. Rev. Darwin Adams, son of Dr. Daniel, born in the same year, brought up with him in Mt. Vernon, and his classmate at Andover, was his chum during part of his college course and still (May, 1883) survives him at Groton. After graduating, Mr. Carlton very soon adopted the profession of teacher, and in 1825 taught school at Francestown, N. H., was tutor at Dartmouth 1825-6, was in charge of schools at Windsor, Vt., in 1827, at Haverhill, Mass., from 1827 to 1830, at Marblehead from 1830 to 1832, and in 1832 was placed in charge of the Latin Grammar School at Salem, where he remained till that school, greatly to the regret of all its old pupils, was discontinued. This occurred in the year 1856. Mr. Carlton then taught in Portsmouth N. H., from 1856 to 1860, after which he returned to Salem and kept a private school from 1860 to 1867.

After forty years and more of teaching, with a high reputation for uprightness and ability as a teacher, he retired to private life in Salem, where he had passed so many of the best years of his life, and on the twenty-first day of June, 1882, passed peacefully away at his home in Bridge St., soothed by the devoted care of his daughters, and cheered by many of his loving friends and old pupils. It was as master of the old grammar school that we most of us



remember him, and how vividly he stands before us! After the lapse of forty-three years, each lineament of his kind countenance, every tone of his voice is as if seen and heard only yesterday. His very step, as he entered the old school in Broad street; his erect bearing and elastic gait; his smile of approval, more frequent than his severe frown of displeasure; his hearty laugh at any amusing mistake or innocent error,—all are distinctly remembered. What boy ever dared utter a falsehood to Mr. Carlton? or who ever ventured even to whisper to him a tale of another?

His teaching of the classics was excellent, his boys entered college as well prepared as those from the best schools; but what was far better, they went to college and forth into the world with that high sense of honor that in so marked a degree distinguished his pupils. Ask any of them whether the boy who had committed a misdemeanor ever sat silent, if Mr. Carlton rose, and, in his earnest manner, asked who was guilty of it! The tone of the school was such that any pupil met the contempt of his companions by refusing to confess his fault under such circumstances.

The contrast between the past and present modes of school-teaching is very striking. Mr. Carlton taught six hours daily (except during the few weeks in winter, when the shortness of the days made it a little less) for forty-eight weeks in the year. There were vacations of two weeks at the end of August, one week at Thanksgiving and one week in May—four weeks altogether.

Without any assistant, he presided over and taught six classes of boys, from grammar and sums in addition, to the full requirements for entering college, through all the courses of Latin, Greek, arithmetic, algebra and rhetoric, declamation, geography and history, ancient and modern. His system was so admirable that his pupils

did their work in school, and parents were spared the misery of having every evening to help their unhappy sons to learn their lessons.

The modern methods of schools, with their enormous equipment and vast expenditure, seem, in their results, to fall far short of the modest school, where Mr. Carlton so admirably and so manfully taught his boys to become men. Mr. Carlton had a warm temper, but kept it under perfect control, except on those rare occasions when he had good reason for becoming angry; and he who had excited his displeasure never cared to repeat his error.

His interest in his pupils followed them through life, often leading to a warm and affectionate correspondence; and many a time has he expressed the deepest regret to those, whose convictions have led them to work with a political party opposed to his own.

Mr. Carlton was a Puritan like his fathers, but with liberal and advanced views. One of his old scholars writes that he became exceedingly interested in the recent agitation attending the nomination of a professor at Andover. While the controversy was at its height, he met a minister who had said "the people will not indorse him;" but, laying his hand heavily upon the table, Mr. Carlton said, "I told him the people would indorse the appointment. Don't you believe there is any progress? Do you think God revealed everything to the Jews?"

The Rev. De Witt S. Clark, minister of the Tabernacle Church, of which Mr. Carlton was for many years a member, and at one time superintendent of its Sunday School, writes "there was a decided ripening and mellowness of Christian character in his later years, which was evident even to the casual observer." "A broad charity ruled his spirit, and he would find good in many a man another pronounced a heretic, and would often say, he wished he

was as sure of Heaven as he thought such a one to be. As he grew older he came less and less to insist on the *creed*, and more and more on the *covenant* which a Christian makes with his God. The simpler the Confession of Faith,—the nearer it came to stating the *essentials* of doctrine, and no more, the better he liked it.” “‘The time is coming,’ he used to say, ‘I may not live to see it, when Christians will think and say less of that in which they differ, than of those things in which they are agreed.’”

“Always in his place in church and in the social meeting, so long as he was able to walk, always ready to give his testimony as to the worth and power of the truths of the Gospel to himself, yet never thrusting himself forward, speaking often with an earnestness which seemed to some almost passion, but oftener with a trembling voice and moistened eye, his presence was an inspiration. His sharp look, his erect form, his head moving quickly in assent, his brow rising suddenly as in question, might well be the text for any who was addressing an audience. He kept one up to his best.”

“If vigor of conduct and precision of thought and patient endeavor during the earlier years of life bring such marked and delightful bearing and spirit to grace the latter days, then may the race of such old-fashioned school-masters never be extinct! Having received the kingdom of Heaven as a little child, certainly its possession seemed to be held to the end with a child’s joyful simplicity of faith and love. He has left a vacant place among us which it is hard to fill, and which will not be filled till men of as sincere heart and careful training appear among us.”

Mr. Carlton was very tenacious of his convictions, especially in politics, and nothing seemed to disturb him more than the divergence of views between himself and a

few of his old pupils, whom he held in special regard; but never did he suffer this for a moment to cloud the relations with them.

He had a brave spirit and undaunted courage. At the age of eighty-one he met with the severe and painful accident from which he never recovered, and bore his sufferings with the most Christian resignation and fortitude.

The kind friend and former pupil, before alluded to, writes, that "he looked up smiling and said, 'I hope they won't keep me here long, and that I shall walk out again.' He bore very patiently the treatment which his physician thought best, although it must have been very painful. I never went into his room without receiving a pleasant smile, and a shake of the hand, although sometimes he could not or would not speak."

And so passed away at the ripe age of eighty-one, this excellent man, one of the last, if not the last, of the schoolmasters "of the old school," retaining to the last his interest in his old pupils, proud of their successes, regretting their mistakes, grieving over their failures; and by them, in return, respected and beloved, with a deep sense of gratitude, for that high sense of honor and that manliness of character with which he inspired them, and which are more important than all they learned from books.

## APPENDIX.

EDWARD CARLTON<sup>1</sup>, a freeman and man of importance in Rowley, 1642, returned after some years to England with wife and children born in Rowley. Soon after he sent over his son John, born in England about 1630, to settle his affairs. John remained here.

JOHN CARLTON<sup>2</sup> married Hannah, daughter of first Joseph Jewett; settled in Bradford and Haverhill; died in Haverhill 22 Nov., 1668. His widow afterwards married in Salem 5 Aug., 1676, Christopher Babbidge. Said John and Hannah had several children, all sons, among whom was

THOMAS CARLTON<sup>3</sup> married Elizabeth ———; lived in Bradford. Their children born in Bradford were:

1 Thomas, b. 10 Oct., 1697.

2 Bethiah, b. 8 May, 1700; m. Wm. Hoehem, in Bradford; d. 2 Feb., 1721.

3 George, b. 26 Sept., 1702. See below.

4 Elizabeth, b. 7 March, 1706.

5 John, b. 29 July, 1708.

GEORGE CARLTON<sup>4</sup>, son of Thomas above, married Mary, daughter of Samuel Hale of Boxford, 9 Nov., 1725.

He first resided in Bradford, and removed to Boxford, 1727. They were dismissed from First Church in Bradford and admitted to Second Church in Boxford 1 July, 1767. She died in Boxford 28 Nov., 1780, aged 75 years. He died in Boxford 13 Feb., 1783, aged 80 years.

His will, dated 1 June, 1770, proved 3 March, 1783, Vol. 56, f. 28.



## Inscriptions on their gravestones in West Boxford.

“ In memory of  
 Ens<sup>n</sup> George Carlton  
 who departed this  
 Life Feb. 13, 1783  
 In the 81<sup>st</sup> year  
 of his age.”

“ In memory of  
 Mrs Mary Carlton  
 the wife of  
 Ens<sup>n</sup> George Carlton  
 who departed this Life  
 Nov ye 28, 1780  
 in the 76 year of  
 her age.”

## Children :

- 1 Samuel, b. 22 June, 1726-7, in Bradford; m. Rebecca Goodridge of Boxford, 17 May, 1750; resided in Boxford. They had eight children. Frazier Carlton of Salem was a grandson.
- 2 George, b. 20 Dec., 1728, in Boxford; m. Abigail Tyler of Boxford, 4 June, 1749; resided in Boxford; had seven children.
- 3 Thomas, b. 10 Nov., 1730, in Boxford; m. Jane Stickney, 28 Nov., 1754; lived in Boxford; had three children.
- 4 Oliver, b. 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford; settled in Mount Vernon, N. H. (grandfather of Oliver Carlton, of Salem).
- 5 William, b. 8 Dec., 1734, in Boxford; living in 1770.
- 6 Mary, b. ———; m. Samuel Ayers of Haverhill 7 Oct., 1761.
- 7 Sarah, b. ———; m. Thomas Hovey of Boxford, 21 July, 1762.

OLIVER CARLTON<sup>5</sup>, fourth son of above, born 11 Sept., 1732, in Boxford, married Emma Washer, daughter of John Washer of Amherst. He settled in North parish of Amherst, N. H., afterward Mt. Vernon; died 1800; had six children, all of whom lived to maturity and had families of their own.<sup>1</sup>

JOHN CARLTON<sup>6</sup>, the oldest child of the above, was born Oct. 16, 1762; married March, 1781, Judith Weston, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Hartshorne) Weston, of Amherst. She was born March 29, 1763, and died Nov. 25, 1824. He died Dec. 18, 1838, aged 76. A

---

<sup>1</sup> Enoch removed to Lamoile Co., Vt. Stephen was a physician in Acworth. Olive married a Farnum, and died in Claremont at the age of 92.

second wife, Mrs. Tabitha (Wilkins) Gilmore, sister of the mother of Gen. John A. Dix, survived him nearly ten years.

Deacon John and Judith (Weston) had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Four died in childhood. Emma died in 1812, at the age of 26. Mary married Dr. Luther Smith of Hillsborough, and was mother of Hon. Charles J. Smith, the antiquary. John, the oldest son, lived on the paternal homestead, married Frances Lewis, and died Jan. —, 1868, at the age of 80. His son, John Adams Carlton, occupies the same place and has seven children.

OLIVER CARLTON<sup>7</sup>, eleventh child of the above, born in Mt. Vernon, N. H., July 20, 1801, married 1st, Margaretta, daughter of Judge Clifton Claggett of Amherst, N. H., in April, 1828 (she died 1829), and by her he had one child, Clifton Claggett, who died in infancy; married 2nd, Louisa Amelia, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 30, 1831. She was born Oct. 17, 1809; died June 20, 1840, leaving four children :

- 1 Edwin Bartlett, b. Nov. 2, 1832; lost overboard in the Indian Ocean, Nov. 1851.
- 2 William Jarvis, b. May 12, 1835; m. Eliza Ham of Danvers; a young merchant in Salem; died 1865.
- 3 Joseph G. S., b. Aug. 10, 1837; m. a daughter of Albert Field of Taunton.
- 4 Mary Louisa, b. Oct. 18, 1838.

Married 3d, Aug. 18, 1841, Mary Smith, daughter of Rev. David Smith of Portland, born July 23, 1803, died March —, 1874, leaving one child, Harriet Elizabeth, born July 28, 1842.

He died June 21, 1882.

## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 197, Vol. XX.]

**282 Nathaniel** (*Nathaniel*,<sup>186</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>94</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., and was baptized June 25, 1769. He married Charlotte ——— about 1794; she died Jan. 2, 1830. He died in June, 1804.

An administrator was appointed by the court, as he died intestate, and we find upon the Probate Records, Vol. 72, p. 4, "Administration of the estate of Nathaniel Perkins, of Ipswich, mariner, deceased, was granted to Charlotte Perkins, July 3, 1804." The inventory of his property which she presented to the court, Oct. 1, 1804, shows his whole estate to have been \$126.36.

Children of Nathaniel and Charlotte Perkins were :

411 Charlotte, b. ab't 1794; m. Daniel B. Smith, May 22, 1814.

412 Nathaniel, b. in 1795; m. Elizabeth Lord, Aug. 31, 1818.

**286 Hannah** (*Nathaniel*,<sup>186</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>94</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>42</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>9</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1780. She married Nathaniel Fuller about 1798. She died in 1877, aged ninety-eight years and six months.

Tradition says Nathaniel Fuller was a mariner, and was also a soldier. He was taken prisoner during the war of 1812, and was confined in Dartmoor prison with his son, Nathaniel. While in prison he had a school, and taught several of his fellow prisoners to read and write.

Children of Nath'l and Hannah (Perkins) Fuller were :

Nathaniel, b.

John Perkins, b. May, 1802; now living in Newburyport, Mass.  
Betsey, b. ; m. ——— Hovey.

Enoch Perkins, b. Feb. 16, 1804; m. 1st, Mary Evans; 2d,  
Mercy Withington.

Rebecca, b. ab't 1806; m. Micajah Treadwell.  
 Susan, b. ; m. Daniel Spiller.  
 Sarah, b. ; m. Thomas Wyatt.  
 Hannah, b. ; m. Ebenezer Pulsifer.  
 Lucy, b. ; unmarried.  
 Charlotte, b. ; m. Abraham Burnham.

**295 Jonathan Thomas** (*Benjamin*,<sup>194</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>102</sup> *Francis*,<sup>48</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Gloucester, Mass., about 1778. He married, first, Tammy Thurston July 25, 1807. She must have died about 1813-14, as her youngest child was born in 1812, and her widower married, second, with Sarah Robinson, April 21, 1816.<sup>15</sup>

Children of Jona. and Tammy (Thurston) Perkins were :

413 Mary Ann, b. June 26, 1808.

414 Jonathan Brewer, b. Apr. 5, 1812.

**296 John** (*John*,<sup>212</sup> *John*,<sup>136</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>59</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 1, 1797. He married Lucretia Lord, Oct. 29, 1819; she was born July 29, 1797.

Children of John and Lucretia (Lord) Perkins were :

415 Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1820; m. Geo. W. Ellis, of Medway.

416 Susan, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. David L. Wade, of Ipswich.

417 John, b. July 13, 1825; m. Caroline E. Burnham, wid.

418 Lucy Ann, b. May 9, 1834; unmarried.

**297 Jeremiah Staniford** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 13, 1797. He married, first, Sarah Millett, M'ch 24, 1822; she was born in Feb. 11, 1799, and died June 25, 1835. He married, second, Elizabeth Millett, Apr. 11, 1837; she was born Apr. 15, 1808, and was the sister of his first wife. Both of his wives were daughters of Benjamin and Mary (Peele) Millett. He resides in Salem.

<sup>15</sup> See foot-note No.

He was a tailor, and learned that trade of the late Asa Wigin, of Salem. He was for five years a partner in the tailoring business with Mr. Samuel Chamberlain, and afterward with his own brother, Daniel, and then with his son, Jeremiah. For the last thirty-six years, he has been the superintendant of burials for the city of Salem. He has served as a member of the city council, and has also represented the city in the state legislature. He has been the commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, and is now, at the age of eighty-six years, able to attend to his business, and has again been appointed superintendent of burials for the present year, 1883.

Children of Jeremiah and Sarah (Millet) Perkins were :

- 419 Jeremiah Staniford, b. July 6, 1822; d. Feb. 26, 1861.
- 420 Sarah, b. Apr. 21, 1824; m. William Cheever.
- 421 Benjamin Millett, b. Dec. 22, 1827; m. Martha C. Very.
- 422 Mary Ann, b. March 5, 1832; d., aged 1½ yrs.
- 423 Mary Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1833.
- 424 Frances Ellen, b. May 22, 1835; d. in September, 1835.

Children by Elizabeth (Millet) Perkins were :

- 425 Ellen Lander, b. April 6, 1838.
- 426 Joseph Augustine, b. July 1, 1840; m. Anna U. Waters.
- 427 Charles, b. Apr. 20, 1843; d. in 1880.
- 428 Aaron, b. Feb. 10, 1846; m. Kate Dalrymple.

**298 Aaron** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., June 16, 1799. He married Susan Wardwell, Oct. 30, 1826. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Dolly (Moulton) Wardwell, of Dover, N. H. She was born June 20, 1802, and died Sept. 7, 1875.

He was a sailmaker, and learned his trade in Salem of the late William Lane. He afterwards carried on the clothing business for many years in Salem, and was in partnership with the late William B. Brown, on Derby



street. He was chosen director, and afterwards president of the Mercantile National Bank of Salem, a place which he filled for several years. During the late civil war, he was active in serving the soldiers who were in the field, and caring for their families at home. He has served the city in its common council and board of aldermen; has also represented it in the legislature of the state. He was a member of the Mechanic Charitable Association, and was, for a time, its president. He was ensign in the Mechanic Light Infantry. He is now living in Salem in 1883.

Children of Aaron and Susan (Wardwell) Perkins were :

429 Susan D., b. Aug. 25, 1827; m. 1st, Wm. McFarland; 2d, J. E. A. Todd.

430 Aaron Wardwell, b. Jan. 11, 1830; d. March 2, 1833.

431 Henry Clay, b. Nov. 15, 1831; m. Mary T. Andrews; d. March 19, 1880.

432 Aaron Wardwell, b. March 15, 1833; m. Emma F. Ober.

433 Sarah Frances, b. June 26, 1836; d. Sept. 10, 1836.

434 George, b. July 11, 1838; d. Dec. 9, 1878.

**300 Joseph** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., July 16, 1806. He removed to Salem, Mass., early in life, where he married, first, Ellen Augusta Pulsifer in 1840; she was the daughter of Francis and ——— (Haskell) Pulsifer. He married, second, Emily Cole, Oct. 25, 1856. They were married in Sacramento, California.

He was a mariner in early life, sailing many voyages from Salem. In 1849 he removed to California, and settled at Clipper Gap in 1857, and since that time has made his home there. He died at Clipper Gap, Cal., Sept. 15, 1880. We quote the following notice of his death, which appeared in the "San Francisco Pacific" newspaper. It is from the pen of one who knew him well.

"Capt. Perkins was a worthy, pure and sterling man,

humble-minded and faithful. He loved God and good people, and was a devout worshipper in the house of praise. Our state has too few such men and none to spare; and we earnestly pay this word of tribute to his worth, and give a tear to his memory."

Children of Joseph and Ellen (Pulsifer) Perkins were:

435 Caroline Augusta, b. May 26, 1842; deceased.

436 William Andrews, b. Jan. 31, 1844.

437 Joseph Francis, b. Nov. 8, 1845.

438 Alice (by second wife).

**301 Sarah Ann** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 5, 1804. She married, March 2, 1828, with Alvin Trask Perkins,<sup>16</sup> of Gardiner, Me. She died in Gardiner, March 5, 1831.

He was a son of Jonathan<sup>17</sup> and Susan (Manwell) Perkins, and was born in Gardiner, March 18, 1805. He died in Lexington, Mass., in June, 1862. He was an apothecary, and also kept a hotel, for a short time, in Gardiner, Me.

Child of Alvin and Sarah Ann Perkins was:

Edmund Coffin, b. Feb. 8, 1829; m. Delia Gardiner Jewett.

**303 Daniel** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 29, 1811. He removed to Salem in early life, and was married,

<sup>16</sup> After the death of his wife, Sarah, Alvin T. Perkins married a second time, Feb. 18, 1833, with Eliza A. Saville, and had the children named below.

Walter Bradley, b. Nov. 2, 1833; d. Sept. 23, 1834.

Ella, b. Jan. 29, 1835; d. July 18, 1842.

Joan Blasdel, b. Nov. 30, 1837; d. July 21, 1840.

Anna Saville, b. Nov. 10, 1839; d. Aug. 4, 1840.

Laura Eliza, b. Oct. 19, 1844; m. Harrison Gardner, of Boston.

Martha Patterson, b. June 19, 1847; d. Aug. 21, 1848.

Mary True, b. July 17, 1849.

John Blasdel, b. Aug. 8, 1853.

<sup>17</sup> Jonathan Perkins was a son of John and Joan (Chase) Perkins, of Wakefield, N. H. He died in Gardiner, Me., in 1823.

Dec. 1, 1840, to Anstiss Chipman, of Salem. She was born March 3, 1815, and was the daughter of Ward and Mary (Hodges) Chipman.

He was a tailor, and carried on that business in Salem while he lived. He was for some years connected in business with his nephew, Benjamin M. Perkins, who has succeeded him. He took an active interest in military matters, and was for several years Brigade and Division Inspector under the late Gen. Wm. Sutton. He was active in promoting the interests of the Barton Square Church in Salem. He died in Salem, June 25, 1870.

Children of Daniel and Anstiss (Chipman) Perkins were :

439 Mary Hodges, b. March 24, 1842.

440 Anstiss Chipman, b. Apr. 15, 1844; d. Aug. 10, 1864.

441 Ward Chipman, b. March 14, 1846; d. at San Diego, Cal., Feb. 19, 1871.

442 Daniel Augustine, b. Jan. 8, 1850.

443 Arthur Staniford, b. Sept. 9, 1854; m. Marietta Farwell, Nov. 18, 1880; she was born in Ipswich Dec. 31, 1856.

**304 Augustine Staniford** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., May 13, 1813. He removed from Ipswich in 1820, and resided in Gardiner with his parents for some years. He married, October, 1837, Lucy Ann Jones, of Portsmouth, N. H. She was born Nov. 4, 1815, and died Feb. 28, 1858. He married, second, Catherine (Macomber) Congdon, widow, of New Bedford, Oct. 27, 1862. She was born Feb. 10, 1821, and died Nov. 9, 1883.

He was for many years an energetic and successful shipmaster, sailing from Salem. He commanded the Bark Eliza, which sailed December, 1848, and was one of the first vessels that went to California at the time of the gold discovery. He retired from active sea life a few years ago, and now resides in Salem, Mass.

Children of Augustine and Lucy (Jones) Perkins were :

444 Ellen Anstiss, b. May 16, 1838; d. Sept. 25, 1838.

445 Augustine Staniford, b. Nov. 16, 1841; d. Feb. 15, 1846.

446 Louisa Anna, b. Jan. 6, 1843; d. Feb. 15, 1847.

**305 Isaac** (*Aaron*,<sup>216</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 2, 1816. He removed with his parents to Gardiner, Me., in 1820, to Salem, Mass., in 1826, and to New York City in 1831. From that place he went, in 1836, to Lynchburg, Va., and returned to New York two years afterwards, and went to Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1838. He went to California in 1850, and resided in Sacramento until 1860. He then removed to Amader County in 1860, and thence, in 1867, to Stanislaus County, where he now (1883) resides.

He was married in Sacramento, Jan. 3, 1861, to Caroline Coleman. She was born in Hudson, N. Y., June 27, 1824.

Children of Isaac and Caroline (Coleman) Perkins were :

447 Edmund C., b. Oct. 12, 1861.

448 Avis M., b. April 8, 1864.

449 Warren S., b. March 11, 1866.

**307 Samuel Hardin**<sup>18</sup> (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., Nov. 12, 1804. He married, at Brunswick, Mary M. Gorham, July 31, 1825. She was born Sept. 22, 1803. They resided in Brunswick until about 1838, when they removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and resided there until his death, which took place Nov. 16, 1861. His wife, Mary, also died in Poughkeepsie, March 7, 1864.

He was a painter by trade.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Gorham) Perkins, some

---

<sup>18</sup> Sometimes Harding.

of whom were born in Brunswick, and some in Poughkeepsie, were :

- 450 Harriet Cushman, b. Apr. 18, 1826; m. Alonzo Macay.
- 451 Nancy Clark, b. Aug. 22, 1828; m. Cyrus E. Wolven.
- 452 George Lithgow, b. Sept. 21, 1830; d. Sept. 11, 1831.
- 453 William Fletcher, b. June 25, 1832; d. June 2, 1859.
- 454 Lucy T., b. Dec. 13, 1834; m. Alonzo Macay (2d wife).
- 455 John Smiley, b. Feb. 5, 1837; m. Emily Wilbur Dec. 28, '59.
- 456 Lithgow Towns, b. Aug. 12, 1839; m. Sarah E. Reading.
- 457 Mary E., b. Nov. 28, 1841; d. July 10, 1842.
- 458 Mary Joanna, b. May 20, 1845; d. March 1, 1854.

**308 Elizabeth Jarvis** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., April 26, 1808. She married William F. Hills in 1831. He was born Aug. 13, 1810, and died Feb. 12, 1871. She died Apr. 20, 1873. He resided for many years in Georgetown, Mass.

Children of William and Eliz'h (Hills) Perkins were :

- Joan E., b. Dec. 15, 1831; m. John J. Richards, Dec. 27, 1848; d. March 5, 1862.
- Mary F., b. April 5, 1834; m. Samuel Rogers, Jan. 4, 1852; he d. June 22, 1871.
- Amanda M., b. Feb. 7, 1836; d. July 12, 1837.
- William P., b. Apr. 20, 1843; m. Etta P. Pearson, Dec. 27, 1862.
- Hattie J., b. Oct. 18, 1845; m. J. T. Hilliard, Sept. 27, 1860.
- Rodney M., b. Dec. 27, 1849; m. 1st, Lizzie J. Tilton, Dec. 25, 1871; she died Dec. 22, 1874; m. 2d, Mary S. Rogers, Aug. 12, 1879.

**309 David S.** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., July 26, 1809. He married Jane S. Dunning, of Brunswick, in 1835. She was born Nov. 13, 1811, and died Oct. 11, 1870. He died Nov. 25, 1870. He was a bootmaker by trade. He resided in Brunswick, Me., and afterwards removed to Yarmouth, Me., where they both died.



Children of David and Jane (Dunning) Perkins were :

- 459 Mary S. L., b. Aug. 28, 1838; m. W. P. Hutchinson.
- 460 Charles T., b. Feb. 23, 1840.
- 461 Martha L., b. Jan. 29, 1842; m. E. M. Bonser.
- 462 Samuel H., b. Jan. 17, 1844; d. May 31, 1847.
- 463 David E., b. Apr. 24, 1846; m. Annie Simpson; d. July 4, '79.
- 464 William S., b. Aug. 20, 1848; d. Apr. 23, 1872.
- 465 Jabez T., b. Sept. 24, 1852; m. Rose Thurston; d. M'ch 19, '82.
- 466 Albert H., b. July 21, 1857; m. Addie Smith.

**310 Joanna** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., Oct. 15, 1812. She married Henry Winslow, who married, after her death, her sister, Hannah. Joanna died in Houlton, Me., July 31, 1838.

He was a hardware dealer, and resided in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me., but removed to Richmond, Me., where he has resided for several years.

**311 Eunice Ann** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., Jan. 1, 1814. She married Albert S. Hills, June 4, 1834. He resides in Ipswich, Mass., where he has been a grocer for the last forty years.

Children of Albert S. and Eunice (Perkins) Hills were :

- Harriet, b. Nov. 23, 1842; m. Capt. John H. Shatswell, Oct., '62.
- Albert Perkins, b. May 3, 1846; m. Mary E. Clark.

**312 Hannah** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick, Me., Feb. 20, 1816. She married Henry Winslow about 1840. She died Jan. 19, 1858.

He is a hardware dealer, and resided for many years in Houlton, Aroostook Co., Me. He now resides in Richmond, Lincoln Co., Me.

Children of Henry and Hannah (Perkins) Winslow were :

- Frances Joan, b. Oct. 26, 1841; m. Edwin P. Lowe.  
 Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1843; m. Henry F. Caldwell.  
 George Henry, b. Sept. 20, 1845; m. Nettie Dennison.

**313 Charles H.** (*Jabez*,<sup>220</sup> *Aaron*,<sup>143</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>60</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>10</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsham, Me., June 2, 1819. He married, March 16, 1842, with Martha L. Dunning. She was born in Brunswick, Me., March 14, 1823. He is a shipbuilder, and resides in Brunswick, Me. She was a sister of Jane Dunning, who had married David S. Perkins.

Children of Charles H. and Martha (Dunning) Perkins were :

- 467 John D., b. Feb. 23, 1843; went to sea; perhaps deceased.  
 468 Lucy E., b. April 3, 1845; d. Sept. 22, 1845.  
 469 Hattie M., b. April 10, 1847; m. Albion D. Briggs, of Auburn, Me., Nov. 8, 1867.  
 470 Nettie L., b. March 26, 1849; m. Joshua E. Jenks, of Portland, Me., Sept. 20, 1869.  
 471 Emma F., b. July 16, 1851; m. Sept., 1870, W. J. Jacobs, of Portland, Me.  
 472 Samuel H., b. Dec. 24, 1860.  
 473 Clara E., b. Dec. 9, 1864.

**324 David Lord** (*Isaac*,<sup>229</sup> *Jas.*,<sup>150</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 4, 1776. He married Eunice Skidmore about 1815. She was the daughter of Elnathan and Eunice (Wakely) Skidmore, and was born Sept. , 1786. They removed from Lyme, Conn., to Exeter, Otsego Co., N. Y., where they resided until 1825, when they again removed to Utica, N. Y., and resided there the remainder of their lives. He died Feb. 15, 1852; she died Sept. 25, 1857.

Children of David L., and Eunice (Skidmore) Perkins were :

- 474 David, b. Jan. 8, 1816, at Exeter, N. Y.
- 475 John William, b. Oct. 19, 1817; d. March, 1818.
- 476 Mary White, b. Oct. 22, 1819.
- 477 Lucia Ruggles, b. March 3, 1822; d. June 2, 1845.
- 478 John Henry Hobart, b. Dec. 1, 1825; m. Emma Tindall, Feb. 17, 1853.

**325 Abraham** (*Abraham*,<sup>238</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>151</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 28, 1770. He married, Aug. 1, 1799, Mary Burnham, daughter of David and Anna (Grover) Burnham. She was born April 27, 1780, and died Oct. 23, 1861. He died March 9, 1847.

Children of Abra'm and Mary (Burnham) Perkins were :

- 479 Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1800; m. Francis Burnham, Dec. 25, 1834.
- 480 Sophia, b. March 13, 1802; m. John Dodge, Aug. 27, 1834.
- 481 Maria, b. Jan. 8, 1803; m. John Thompson Taylor.
- 482 Lydia H., b. Dec. 5, 1804; m. Proctor Perley.
- 483 Sarah, b. Jan. 6, 1806.
- 484 Abraham, b. Jan. 7, 1807; m. Abigail Story.
- 485 Anna Grover, b. March 5, 1809.
- 486 David, b. Feb. 20, 1811; m. Martha Story.
- 487 Emily, b. Sept. 15, 1812.
- 488 Edward B., b. Dec. 29, 1814; m. Elizabeth P. Barrett.
- 489 Matilda, b. May 7, 1816; m. Jeremiah Burnham.
- 490 John Bartlett, b. March 18, 1818; m. Harriet N. Lakeman.
- 491 Edna B., Sept. 13, 1819; m. William H. Sargent.
- 492 Asa Foster, b. May 3, 1822; m. Mary Ann Bray.

**335 Elisha** (*Wm.*,<sup>246</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 25, 1768. He married Mary Ransom, of Woodstock, Vt. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to So. Woodstock, Vt., where he engaged in the tanning business and shoemaking; he afterwards sold his interest in this business to his brother,

Gaius. He also kept a store there for a while, and was at one time an innkeeper. In 1819 he, with his family, consisting of two sons and three daughters, removed to Troy, Mo., which was then considered as the *far west*. There he began an extensive leather manufactory, and also a shoe-making establishment. Their journey to Troy, then a very great undertaking, was made with two large wagons and five horses, one of these was taken as a reserve, and was often used by the daughters for a little pleasant variety of horseback riding. Both Elisha and his wife died in Troy, Mo., in 1851.

Children of Elisha and Mary (Ransom) Perkins were :

493 William, b. in 1800.

494 Mary, b. in 1802; m. Emanuel Block.

495 Sarah, b. in 1804; m. Horace Wing, in 1819.

496 Fanny, b. in 1807; d. unmarried.

497 Charles Ely, b. in 1812; m. twice; wives unknown.

**337 Francis** (*William*,<sup>246</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 13, 1772. He married Sally Dennison, about 1794. She was born in 1774, and died Dec. 10, 1843, aged sixty-nine years. He died July 29, 1852. He removed from Lyme, Conn., to Hartland, Vt., in 1793, and again to So. Woodstock, Vt., in 1815, where he resided until his death. He was a farmer.

Children of Francis and Sally (Dennison) Perkins were :

498 Sally, b. in 1795; d. in Woodstock in 1820; unmarried.

499 Henry G., b. Feb. 14, 1797; m. Louisa R. Dutton, in 1821.

500 Lydia, b. in 1799; d. in 1813.

501 Eliza, b. in 1801; d. in 1804.

502 Ulysses, b. in 1803; d. aged 1 week.

- 503 Eliza D., b. Sept. 17, 1804; m. George Griswold, of Lyme; d. July 11, 1867.  
 504 Mary C., b. Aug. 19, 1806; m. Israel Putnam, of Glenn's Falls, in 1829; d. June, 1843.  
 505 Charlotte, b. in 1808; d. in 1813.  
 506 Frances D., b. June 10, 1810; m. 1st, Joshua Snow; 2d, Henry C. Drew.

**338 William** (*William*,<sup>246</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Dec. 22, 1774. He removed to South Woodstock, Vt., and married Mary Bigelow, Nov. 8, 1801. She was born in Reading, Vt., Nov. 11, 1782, and died Nov. 19, 1865, at the age of eighty-three years. She was the daughter of Elisha and Mary (Darby) Bigelow. He died Sept. 19, 1820. He was a blacksmith by trade.

Children of Wm. and Mary (Bigelow) Perkins were:

- 507 Laura, b. in 1802; m. B. Frank Bigelow.  
 508 Cyrus, b. June 22, 1810; m. Sophronia Stratten.  
 509 Norman, b. April 5, 1813; m. Sarah J. Jaquith.

**339 Gaius** (*Wm.*,<sup>246</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., Sept. 9, 1778. He removed to Hartland, Vt., and afterwards to South Woodstock, Vt., in 1801. There he married Eunice Field, June 26, 1804. She was born Feb. 12, 1785, and died June 25, 1858. He carried on an extensive business of tanning and shoemaking in South Woodstock for many years, and died there March 3, 1870.

He was an ardent supporter of institutions of learning, and contributed largely towards the establishment and support of an academy in South Woodstock. We quote the following in relation to him from Prof. W. R. Shipman.

"Major Gaius Perkins died in South Woodstock, March



3, 1870, aged ninety-one years and six months. His long life was not more remarkable for the number of its days than for the wonderful preservation, to its very close, of the faculties and spirit of youth. He was not, indeed, exempt from the weariness of age, but not one of his senses was materially impaired; his judgment remained adequate to the transaction of business, while his heart was as young as ever; and his interest in passing events, whether of the neighborhood or the nation, was undiminished.

Naturally social, he was to the last a genial companion for all, and his beautiful old age was a perpetual joy to the home in which children's children rose up to call him blessed. His favor was extended to all good enterprises, and he always heeded the injunction to 'follow after the things that make for peace.'

A life-long and active Universalist, his venerable form was, until very recently, familiar in the gatherings of the denomination far and near. He made the first and largest subscription in Vermont, for the Green Mountain Central Institute,<sup>19</sup> and gave more than any others to sustain our school at South Woodstock. It was hardly too much to say that, as his last days were his best, so like the evening twilight were his lingering years. Honored and loved by a multitude of friends, his memory will long be cherished in their hearts, while he, departing from the earth at peace with man and God, and now, united with the great company of the redeemed, shall dwell forever in the mansions of the blest."

Children of Gaius and Eunice (Field) Perkins were:

510 Samuel Fields, b. May 12, 1805; d. Feb. 14, 1866.

---

<sup>19</sup> Now, the "Green Mountain Perkins Academy."

511 Adeline, b. Aug. 18, 1807; unm'd; d. Feb. 19, 1830.

512 Marcia, b. March 1, 1809.

513 Frederick, b. Oct. 13, 1810; d. March 23, 1863.

514 Charles Dunham, b. March 23, 1813.

515 Edward, b. April 9, 1815; unm'd; d. in 1882.

**340 Benjamin** (*William*,<sup>246</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>152</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lyme, Conn., July 12, 1785. He married Azubah Hatch, of Weathersfield, Vt. He removed to western New York in 1817, and afterwards to the state of Illinois, where he died Feb. 16, 1870, at the age of eighty-four years. He was a tailor by trade.

Children of Benjamin and Azubah (Hatch) Perkins were :

516 James, b. ; d. in infancy.

517 Jane, b. ; m. Sam'l Jackson, had a family of 8 children.

**346 Joseph** (*Joseph*,<sup>256</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>156</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., July 8, 1772. He married, June 2, 1798, Margaret Orne; she was the daughter of Timothy and Catherine (Pyncheon) Orne, of Salem, Mass., and was born in Aug., 1775. She died Feb. 3, 1800. He died Feb. 28, 1803.

He commenced his studies in his native town, and was afterward a student in Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., where he was fitted for college. He was, for a time, a teacher in Exeter Academy, N. H. He entered Harvard College in 1790, and was graduated with the class of 1794, when he delivered the valedictory. At the commencement in 1797, at which time he received the degree of Master of Arts, he delivered an oration upon Genius, which then attracted general attention, and has since been published.

After his graduation he turned his attention to the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the Essex bar, and opened his office in Salem, Mass. He soon rose to great eminence in his profession, both as a lawyer and as an orator. The proverb so often quoted, "Death loves a shining mark," found no exception in his case. He was not long spared to fulfil the bright promise of his early days; he died of consumption, in the thirty-first year of his age. His death was deeply lamented by a large circle of warm friends, who viewed that event as a public calamity.

The only child of Joseph and Margaret (Orne) Perkins was :

518 Timothy Orne, b. Aug. 28, 1799; d. July 4, 1802.

**347 John** (*Joseph*,<sup>256</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>156</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., June 7, 1774. He married Lydia Choate, Feb. 19, 1801. She was born Sept. 24, 1774, and died Dec. 2, 1829. He died June 23, 1856.

He was a manufacturer of leather and shoes in Chebacco, in which business he was associated with his brother James for many years.

Children of John and Lydia (Choate) Perkins were :

519 Thomas, b. Nov. 29, 1801; m. Abigail Proctor; d. 1837.

520 Mary, b. July 10, 1803; d. July 2, 1804.

521 Mary, b. May 20, 1805; m. Uriah G. Spofford.

522 Sarah, b. April 18, 1807; m. John Burnham.

523 Lydia, b. July 10, 1809; m. John Cressey, of Rowley.

524 Clara, b. Nov. 4, 1811; m. Rob't W. Burnham.

525 Harriet, b. Oct. 11, 1815; m. Oliver Burnham; d. Oct. 20, '47.

**348 James** (*Joseph*,<sup>256</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>156</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass.,

Apr. 3, 1776. He married Sally Smith, Nov. 20, 1806. She was the daughter of Philemon and Mary (Poland) Smith, and was born Feb. 12, 1790.

He was the partner of his brother John, in the leather manufacturing business, in Chebacco.

Children of James and Sally (Smith) Perkins were :

526 Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1808; m. Reed P. Clark.

527 Sally, b. Feb. 28, 1810; d. Nov. 15, 1810.

528 Joseph, b. Nov. 8, 1811; unm'd; killed in Mexican war.

529 James, b. Aug. 13, 1814; m. 1st, Nancy Haws Carkin; 2d, wid. Margaret (Anderson) Upton.

530 William, b. July 31, 1816; m. Sarah A. Bartlett.

531 Washington, b. Sept. 20, 1821; m. Jane Baldwin.

532 Franklin, b. July 24, 1823; d. Feb. 26, 1843.

533 Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1825; d. Aug. 5, 1827.

**355 Aaron** (*Joseph*,<sup>256</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>156</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>64</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 26, 1789. He married Mary Gilbert, March 28, 1813. She was born April 2, 1792. He died Apr. 22, 1870.

The only child of Aaron and Mary (Gilbert) Perkins was :

534 Mary Ann C., b. March 19, 1823; m. Rev. L. J. Livermore, March 18, 1847.

**358 Jacob** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., June 24, 1775. He married, first, Thurza Dearborn, May 30, 1805. She was born in 1783, and died May 10, 1811, being twenty-eight years of age. He married, second, Dolly Lancaster, Oct. 17, 1813. He died June 24, 1865, being just ninety years of age.

He was a farmer in his native town.

Children of Jacob and Thurza (Dearborn) Perkins were :

535 Otho Williams, b. June 15, 1806; m. 1st, Nancy Kelley; 2d, Betsey Nelson.

536 Ephraim Story, b. May 1, 1808; m. Sarah Griggs.

537 George Clinton, b. Dec. 25, 1809; d. Jan. 25, 1810.

538 Thurza Dearborn, b. May 10, 1811; m. John Goodhue.

Children of Jacob and Dolly (Lancaster) were :

539 Candace Sargent, b. Sept. 2, 1814; m. Sam'l Dearborn.

540 George Clinton, b. Nov. 11, 1816; m. Eliz'h Edgington.

541 Sally Lane, b. May 3, 1818; unm'd; resides in Plymouth.

542 Luther W., b. Sept. 3, 1822; d. Nov. 14, 1822.

**359 Hannah** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 4, 1777. She went with her parents to Cockermouth, now Hebron, N. H., in 1783, where she married Abijah Wright of that place about 1803-4. They resided for some time in Benton, N. H. She died April 18, 1853. The date of his death is unknown. Both spent their last days at the home of their daughter, Mrs. Asenath Jeffers.

He was a farmer.

Children of Abijah and Hannah Wright were :

Russell, b. Feb. 21, 1807; m. Feb. 14, 1829.

Gilbert, b. ; resides in East Haverhill, N. H.

Alvah, b. ; resides in California.

Asenath, b. ; m. ——— Jeffers; resides in Elmira, N. Y.

Dolly, b. ; m. ——— Merrill, of Colbrook, N. H.

Elizabeth, b. ; deceased.

**361 Rachel** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Hebron, Grafton Co., N. H., May 6, 1782. She married, about 1799, Thomas Emmerton, who was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., June 15, 1773. He died at Columbia, N. H., April 12, 1848. She died May 10, 1866.

"Thomas Emmerton was a mariner and fisherman in early life, but settled down on a farm in Groton, N. H.,



which he gave up to his eldest son, Ira, on his marriage, and then moved, with the rest of his family, to Columbia, N. H."<sup>20</sup>

Children of Thomas and Rachel Emmerton were :

Ira, b. Sept. 24, 1800; m. Susan Kidder.

Ruth, b. July 21, 1802; m. Robert S. McClure in 1821.

Thomas Jefferson, b. March 15, 1805; m. Rebecca Rogers.

Harvy, b. July 25, 1808; m. Susan Clement.

Jacob Perkins, b. April 29, 1811; m. Susan Graves; d. in 1863.

Joseph Warren, b. May 2, 1815; m. Elvira Fairman.

Atalanta, b. Feb. 19, 1817; m. Parker Ferson.

**364 Betsey** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Hebron, N. H., Aug. 13, 1788. She married James Goodhue, of Campton, N. H. They afterwards removed to Canada, where we lose sight of them. They are said to have had a family, but the names of their children have not been ascertained.

**365 Lucy** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Hebron, N. H., Feb. 25, 1791. She married Nathan Dearborn, of Plymouth, N. H. They removed to Ohio, where they are said to have had a family of several children; their names are unknown at this time.

**366 Elias** (*Jacob*,<sup>259</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>162</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Hebron, N. H., March 18, 1794. He married Rhoda Simonds in 1820. She was born in 1788, in Burlington, Mass., and was the daughter of Gideon and Rebecca Simonds. She died May 1, 1871, at the age of eighty-three years. He died June 23, 1863, aged seventy years. He was a farmer in Alexandria, N. H.

Children of Elias and Rhoda (Simonds) Perkins were :

543 Louisa A., b. Nov. 20, 1820; m. Luke Gale, Nov., 1840.

544 Elias Andrews, b. July 28, 1822; m. Mary F. Hills.

545 Hannah A., b. March 3,<sup>o</sup> 1825; m. David B. Rollins.

546 Holbrook S., b. in 1827; m. Marcia A. Pike, Feb., 1860.

**369 Francis** (*Jonathan*,<sup>264</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., Aug. 21, 1792. He married Rebecca A. Putnam. She was born in 1792, and died March 6, 1868. He was removed by his father, when a child, to Lunenburg, Mass. (1794). Later in life he removed again to Fitchburg, Mass., and there engaged in active and successful business. He represented his town in the legislature of the state, and was for several years the president of the Fitchburg bank. He died in Fitchburg, Aug. 2, 1859. They left no children.

**370 Enoch** (*Jonathan*,<sup>264</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., Jan. 15, 1797. He married Mary Wetherbee, June 23, 1829. His early years were spent upon his father's farm in Lunenburg. He removed to Harvard, Mass., where he passed the greater part of his life. He was a successful trader in Harvard, and amassed a competence. He remembered this town in his last will, as well as his native town. He was a public spirited man, and did much to beautify his adopted home. He died in Boston, April 20, 1880, and was buried in Harvard. Mary, his wife, was born in Harvard, Nov. 14, 1802, and died Dec. 24, 1837.

Children of Enoch and Mary (Wetherbee) Perkins were :

547 Francis, b. Nov. 7, 1830; d. Nov. 14, 1830.

548 Mary Adeline, b. Oct. 13, 1833; d. Apr. 2, 1863.

549 Julia Ann, b. Nov. 7, 1837; d. in Clinton, Feb. 5, 1881.

**371 Elizabeth** (*Jonathan*,<sup>264</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Lunenburg, Mass., in 1803. She married Dr. Ebenezer Hills, of Townsend, Mass., after the death of her younger sister, Ruth, who had been his first wife. The date of their marriage is not known. She died in Townsend, May 15, 1841. He was born in June, 1804, and died March 4, 1854.

Children of Ebenezer and Eliz'h (Perkins) Hills were :

Edward, b. June, 1830; d. Feb. 22, 1849.

Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1834; m. Jerome Dike.<sup>21</sup>

Maria Francena, b. Jan. 2, 1838; teacher in Clinton, Mass.

**376 William** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., April 4, 1789. He married Prudence Porter, of Surry, N. H., April 11, 1816. He died in Surry, June 7, 1876. He was the oldest child, and was carried by his parents to their new home in Surry. He was a farmer in after life, and resided in Surry, where his widow now lives.

Children of Wm. and Prudence (Porter) Perkins were :

550 William Porter, b. March 2, 1817; m. 2d, Emma Hill.

551 Prudence Maria, b. Sept. 30, 1818; m. Chas. A. Harrington.

552 John, b. Sept. 16, 1820; d. March 12, 1824.

553 Harriet Elizabeth, b. Aug. 9, 1822; m. Josiah H. Chaffee.

554 Sarah Lydia, b. May 24, 1824; m. Daniel Smith.

555 John Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1826; d. July 30, 1828.

556 Mary Jane, b. July 16, 1828; m. George H. Stowell.

557 George, b. June 14, 1830; m. Leah Gilbert.

558 Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 9, 1832; d. Feb. 16, 1833.

559 James Francis, b. Nov. 15, 1833; m. Emmeline Robbins.

560 Rosetta, b. Feb. 22, 1836; m. Edwin A. Fawcett.

561 Charles Henry, b. Dec. 17, 1838; m. Lucy Ann Durrell.

---

<sup>21</sup> Elizabeth Hills and Jerome Dike, of Springfield, Mass., were married in Shirley, Mass., Oct. 20, 1853. Their children were :

Francis Jerome, b. Jan. 31, 1856; d. Oct. 18, 1857.

Frederick Perkins, b. Dec. 30, 1863; d. Sept. 1, 1865.

Harry Cheshire, b. Dec. 21, 1871; d. Apr. 7, 1872.

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND,  
LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON of Lynn.

---

THIS Burying Ground is in the westerly part of the city which was originally the centre of the town. It is bounded northerly by Market Square, easterly by Elm street, southerly by Ash street and westerly partly by South street and partly by the estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller. It is opposite the southerly front of the old Lynn Hotel and is said to have originally constituted the westerly end of Lynn Common; the land between it and the present Common, now covered by the Boscobel Hotel and Taylor's Building also having been once a portion of the Common land.

It was the only one in use by the whole town from its commencement till about 1720, the town then including besides the territory of the present city, the entire limits of the towns of Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscott and Nahant. No other place of burial, public or private, is known to have been used till the formation of the second and third parishes, Lynnfield and Saugus, churches having been established in those parishes in 1720 and 1732, respectively.

The burying grounds there were probably set apart at about the time the churches were gathered, the oldest inscription at Lynnfield Centre bearing date of 1723 and the oldest at Saugus Centre, that of 1741.



There was another burying ground established a few years previous to 1800, at what is now called south Lynn-field, a short distance southerly from the junction of the Newburyport Turnpike and the road to Lynn.

The reason for selecting this spot at the end of the Common for a burying place is not known. It could not have been on account of its proximity to the church, as is the case in some instances, for the first church edifice was erected some distance away, near the present intersection of Shepard and Summer streets. Very likely the spot had been used by the Indians for the same purpose. A few years ago, the bones of a human skeleton were exhumed on the adjoining estate of the late Jonathan Bacheller; they were found quite near the surface of the ground and were supposed to be the remains of an Indian. The nature of the soil itself being light and sandy, or the situation in regard to the then prospective town, may have had weight in the minds of the early settlers; or it may have been from accident, as the burying of the first dead here,—and yet all these causes may have had something to do with deciding the matter. At all events, the spot was well adapted to the purpose and it is a cause of deep regret that no more ancient stones are found. The town was settled in 1629, but the oldest stone now standing bears the date of June 17, 1698. Probably many have been destroyed and more have perished through neglect. All the inscriptions have been copied, amounting to more than eight hundred, and the list is here presented entire; some of these include the names of several persons.

There are nine tombs on the side adjoining Elm street—probably all built since 1800; these were owned by the following persons, Joel and Lucy Newhall, Dr. James Gardner, James Robinson, Benjamin Johnson, 1800,



Aaron Breed, Esq., Col. Frederick Breed, William Newhall, Dr. Aaron Lummus, Henry A. Breed. On the side of the entrance from South street there are four others. They were owned by the following: Hezekiah Chase, Nehemiah Berry, Thomas Raddin and the Town.

No complete record of deaths was kept by any of the town clerks—an occasional death entry only is found upon the records. No list of interments, if made, is now known to exist, excepting that of the last sexton Benj. H. Jacobs. He kept an account from his commencement in 1827 till about 1845, or until a return was made to the town clerk of all interments according to law. From the latter date they have been recorded by the town and city clerks.

The other burying grounds in Lynn are the Eastern on Union street, commenced in 1813; the Friends' on Broad street, near Washington square, opened in 1723, the land for which was given to the Society that year by Richard Estes; the free burying ground, adjoining the Friends', opened in 1825; a small one at the Almshouse on Tower Hill; the Pine Grove cemetery on Boston street begun July 24, 1850, by a corporation and conveyed by them to the city January 2, 1854; and two Catholic cemeteries, St. Mary's on Lynnfield street, consecrated Nov 4, 1858, and St. Joseph's on Boston street, consecrated Oct. 16, 1879.

All interments are now made in the last three, with the exception perhaps, in regard to some aged persons, who by permission are allowed to be laid beside their friends in the old yards.

Pine Grove cemetery is under the charge of ten commissioners, elected by the City Council, two of whom are chosen each year, to serve for five years.

In memory of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died in Lynn, May 19, 1844, æt. 80. Erected by the grandsons of the deceased as a tribute to his memory.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, widow of Deacon Samuel Aborn, who died Nov. 28, 1851, aged 81 years and 6 months.

When full of years, from earth to heaven,  
In peace she passed;  
Loved, honored, missed by scores,  
Her life had blessed.

In memory of Rev. Thomas F. Alexander, pastor of the 2<sup>d</sup> Christian Church in Lynn, who died April 2, 1838, aged 23 years.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints, Ps. 116, 15.

Oh Church! to whom this youth was dear,  
The angel of thy mercies here,  
Behold the path he trod,  
A milky-way through midnight skies;  
Behold the grave in which he lies,  
Even from this day thy Pastor cries,  
Prepare to meet thy God.

In memory of Mr. Abner Alley, who departed this life May 3, 1792, aged 24 years and 8 months.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,  
Then wake the tomb in glad surprise,  
And in my Saviour's image rise.

In memory of Mrs. Bethiah, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1794, æt. 26.

Lo! where the blessed mother lies,  
Wept by the husband, child, the neighbour's eyes;  
Reader reflect, pursue the path she trod,  
The path of duty leading up to God.

Timothy Alley. Born Oct. 10, 1760. Died Dec. 16, 1850. Æt. 90 years, 2 months and 6 days.

An Honest Man.

In memory of Abigail Alley, wife of Timothy Alley, who died Oct. 9, 1834, aged 71 years.

So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,  
Passed through the grave and blessed the bed;  
Then rest, dear saint, till from his throne,  
The morning break, and pierce the shade.

John Alley, Died May 16, 1844, Æt. 82.

Elizabeth, wife of John Alley, died July 31, 1831, aged 65.

Happy soul, thy days are ended;  
All thy mourning days below;  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the sight of Jesus go.

In memory of Mr. Solomon Alley, who died Jan. 23, 1829, Æt. 60.

He's gone and left me here below,  
To mourn his loss with grief and woe;  
But God is just, may I be still,  
Since 'tis my Heavenly Father's will.

Elizabeth Alley, died Jan. 24, 1869, aged 82 years and 9 months.

"Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God."

In memory of Mr. Benjamin Alley, who died July 5, 1842, in his 78th year.

A stranger and sojourner here below,  
He waited his dear Master's call to go;  
Sudden the summons comes, the chariot's at the door,  
He's ready, enters, and is seen no more.

But by the eye of faith we him behold  
Before his Father's throne with harp of gold:  
He sings the song he here on earth began,  
Glory to God and to the dying Lamb.

Gustavus Irving, son of Joseph and Rebecca Alley,  
died July 3, 1843, aged 10 years.

Of such is the kingdom of Heaven.

In memory of Miss Sally Alley, daughter of the late  
Capt. Joseph Alley, who died Oct. 2, 1846. *Æt.* 64.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, wife of Mr. Solomon Alley,  
who died July 17, 1846, aged 77.

In memory of Mr. Harry, son of Mr. Solomon and  
Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died June 29, 1829. *Æt.* 32.

Come hither mortal, turn thine eye,  
Then go thy way, prepare to die;  
Consider well that die you must,  
One day like me return to dust.

In memory of Miss Rachel, daughter of Mr. Solomon  
and Mrs. Rachel Alley, who died Dec. 1, 1822. *Æt.* 19.

Oh! the tears of affection may moisten the grave,  
Where love and where virtue are sleeping,  
But the tear of keen anguish suffic'd not to save  
The lov'd one whose loss we are weeping.

William Alley, died March 16, 1853, aged 69 years and  
6 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

In memory of Mr. Charles L. Alley, who died July 15,  
1831, aged 29.

O wipe away that gathering tear,  
No cause of grief is witness'd here!  
There's nought but dust beneath the sod,  
The soul, we trust, is with its God.

In memory of two children of David and Ann E. Alley.

Mary Elizabeth, died Oct 11, 1843. Æt. 6 mos., 5 das.

George Irton, died March 25, 1847. Æt. 7 mos.

Behold two infants dead and gone!  
A Father weeps, a Mother moans:  
We drop a tear to soothe their grief,  
A Mother's God will give relief.

Mr. Morris Amaridge, died Nov. 26, 1834. Æt. 60.

Mrs. Sarah, his wife, died Aug. 15, 1826. Æt. 36.

In memory of Mr. Ezra Allen, Jr., who died Nov. 21,  
1834. Æt. 43.

Lo where the silent willow weeps,  
A husband, friend and father sleeps;  
A heart within whose sacred cell,  
The peaceful virtues lov'd to dwell.

Our Mother, Mercy Allen, wife of Ezra Allen, Jr., died  
Feb. 17, 1868, aged 74 years, 8 mos.

In memory of two children of Ezra Allen, Jr. and  
Mercy his wife. Lucy F, died Jan. 5, 1835. Æt. 15  
yrs. George E., died July 6, 1834. Æt. 20 mos.

Those lovely forms that once were here,  
Have closed their eyes in peace;  
The strains that once flowed from their lips,  
Forever now have ceased.

Erected by their brothers.

Alanson, son of John and Arvilla Allen, died April 11,  
1839. Æt. 14 months.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Faulkner, wife of Mr. Moses  
Allen, and daughter of Mr. Alasy and Mrs. Betsey Faulk-  
ner, who died June 12, 1835. Æt. 28.

Her spirit rests in peace above,  
Where angels in bright order move,  
Where saints adoring prostrate fall,  
Before the Sovereign Lord of all.



John W. son of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen, died May 7, 1848, aged 23 years and 7 months.

John is gone; no more his sweet voice  
Shall gladden with its bright and silver tone,  
No more shall bid our aching hearts rejoice,  
For he is lying in the grave alone.

Fond Mother, trust in God; That beauteous one,  
That once did gladden thine and his father's heart,  
Will be with us no more; his race is done,  
And now with seraphs he will take a part.

Lucy M., died April 17, 1838, aged 15 months.

Charles O. died Sept. 24, 1840, aged 13 months.

Children of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen.

“Suffer little children to come unto me.”

Moses Annis, died Nov. 6, 1833. *Æt.* 58 years.

Lydia, wife of Moses Annis, died Aug. 13, 1835.  
*Æt.* 62 yrs.

William S. Annis, died Aug. 11, 1828. *Æt.* 17 years.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann, a native of the north of Ireland, and wife of Mr. James Ashcroft, who died Dec. 13, 1834, aged 35 years.

In memory of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died Nov. 6, 1836, *Æt.* 81.

Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Zachariah Atwill, who died July 1, 1827, *Æt.* 69.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died Jan. 15, 1847, aged 67 years.

Anna, wife of Zachariah Atwell, Jr., died June 8, 1864, aged 85 years, 10 mos.

In memory of Mr. George Atwill, who died June 25, 1836, *Æt.* 47.

Sarah Atwell, Born Sept. 26, 1806. Died March 11, 1875.

Otis Rockwood Atwell, died April 30, 1860, aged 40 years.

Mitchison Attwill, died Aug. 6, 1863, aged 78 years, 10 months.

“O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.”

Sarah D. wife of Mitchison Attwill, died April 3, 1867, aged 79 years, 5 months.

“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.”

Ruth A. Attwill, daughter of Mitchison & Sarah D. Attwill, died Feb. 26, 1879, aged 62 years & 5 months.

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

In memory of Mrs. Joanna Attwell, Relict of Mr. Thomas H. Attwell, who died Feb. 24, 1817, in the 53d year of her age.

In memory of Capt. William Babb, who died Aug. 14, 1835, *Æt.* 37.

Receive, O earth, his faded form,  
In thy cold bosom let it lie;  
Safe let it rest from every storm.  
Soon must it rise no more to die.

Mary, wife of Capt. Wm. Babb, died Nov. 22, 1840,  
Æt. 41.

In memory of Sylvenus Murrey, son of Capt. William  
& Mrs. Mary W. Babb, who died Aug. 15, 1830, aged 3  
years & 9 months.

He died before his infant soul,  
Had ever burnt with wrong desires  
Had ever spurn'd at heav'n's control,  
Or ever quenched its sacred fires.

Charles Otis, son of Wm. & Mary W. Babb, died Aug.  
1, 1835, Æt. 8 mos.

Hannah, widow of Capt. Judah Bacon, died Jan. 5,  
1853, Æt. 90.

In memory of Susan Alvan, wife of Lewis Baird, &  
daughter of Alvan & Susan C. Sampson of Plymouth,  
died Nov. 26, 1849, Æt. 33 years, 8 mos. Also two in-  
fant children, Lewis Alvan, and William Otis.

She has gone to the far-off spirit land,  
United to dear ones—a cherished band,  
Sacred this spot where the weary repose—  
Angelic heart-broken, buried thy woes,  
Never more sorrowing—sweet that repose.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. Thomas Baker, who died  
Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 3d 1734. Aged 81 years.

Three Children of Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Rebekah Baker,  
Thomas Baker, Dec'd Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 2d 1734, aged 17 days.

John Baker, Dec'd Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1735, aged 4 years & 3  
months.

Rebeka Baker, Dec'd March y<sup>e</sup> 6, 1732, in her 3d year.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mehetable Bacheller, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died Feb. 29, 1804, *Æt.* 47. Also two sons of the above—Josiah died Sept. 22, 1795, aged 15 months. Samuel died July 18, 1803, aged 11 years.

In memory of Mrs. Zeviah, wife of Mr. Theophilus Bacheller, who died April 11, 1821, *Æt.* 63.

In memory of Samuel Bacheller, who died Jan. 18, 1844, *Æt.* 57.

An affectionate Husband,  
And tender Father,  
A dutiful Son,  
And lamented Brother,  
A faithful Friend,  
And consistent Christian,  
An esteemed and useful Citizen,  
Reposes here,—

Farewell father, thou hast left us,  
And thy loss we deeply feel,  
But 'tis God who has bereft us,  
He can all our sorrows heal.

Rest in peace.

In memory of Anna W., wife of Samuel Bacheller. Died March 14, 1861, *Æt.* 69 years and 11 months.

An affectionate mother, and a consistent christian.

Francis A. Bacheller, died Sept. 25, 1847, *Æt.* 23.

A dutiful son, and affectionate brother.

Sacred to the memory of Sally, wife of Samuel Bacheller 3d who died Dec. 7, 1826, *Æt.* 28.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,  
All thy mourning days below :  
Go, by angel-guards attended,  
To the arms of Jesus go.

The hand of affection hath raised this stone to tell the passing traveller that here lies buried the body of Mary Ann, wife of Aaron Bacheller who died June 6, 1824, Æt. 19 years and ten months.—

Her days were few & quickly told,  
Her life, a mournful story,  
Hath ended like the morning star,  
That melts in deeper glory.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Ann, wife of Mr. Joshua W. Bacheller, who died Nov. 9th 1841. Æt. 22.

Also Ann Elizabeth their daughter died Dec. 5, 1841, Æt. 11 weeks.

Thy pure and gentle spirit now,  
Smiles on the light of heaven's love.  
With angels bright and seraphs, thou  
Art hymning songs of bliss above.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mary Bachelder, the daughter of Mr. Henry & Mrs. Hannah Bachelder, aged 19 years, 4 months & 4 days. Died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 6th 1757.

Erected in memory of M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Ballard, Ob<sup>t</sup>. May 31st 1796. Æt. 51 years; Who in the meridian of his years endeared himself to society by that general deportment which characterizes the good citizen.

In memory of Amos Ballard (son of Mr. John Ballard of Boston) who was deprived of his life by the accidental discharge of a musket in a canoe in Lynn River, on the 25th of Aug. 1798, Ætat. 77.

The grave hath eloquence, its lectures teach  
In silence louder than divines can preach;  
Hear what it says, ye sons of folly, hear,  
It speaks to you, lend an attentive ear.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Ballard, who dece'd June y<sup>e</sup> 11th 1725, in y<sup>e</sup> 92 year of his age.



Eliza Maria, eldest daughter of John S. & Eliza Bancroft, died May 25, 1845, *Æt.* 15 years & 4 mos.

Though friendship's tears are fresh above  
The grassy mound 'neath which she sleeps,  
She speaks no more in tones of love,  
Nor heeds the friend that o'er her weeps;  
No more her bosom swells with sighs!  
Her spirit dwells beyond the skies!

Yet again we hope to meet thee,  
When the day of life is fled.  
Then in heaven with joy to greet thee,  
Where no farewell tear is shed.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. David Barnard, who died April 24, 1837, Aged 34.

In memory of Miss Mary Barns, who died Dec. 6, 1833, *Æt.* 21.

In memory of Charles Edwin, son of Mr. Charles P. and Mrs. Jane Barry, who died Sept. 28, 1830, *Æt.* 9 months.

Sleep on, my little darling one,  
Till the last trump is blown;  
Then in thy sleep of innocence,  
Fly to the Father's throne.

In memory of Mrs. Rachel, widow of Mr. John Barry, who died Dec. 23, 1829, *Æt.* 83.

In memory of Mrs. Anna Johnson, wife of Mr. Joseph Barry, who died Jan. 14, 1838, *Æt.* 41. Also four of their infant children.

No mortal woes  
Can reach the lovely sleepers here,  
While angels watch their soft repose.  
So Jesus slept; God's dying Son,  
Pass'd through the grave, and bless'd the bed;  
Rest here, dear saints, till from his throne  
The morning break and pierce the shade.

Mrs. Eliza, wife of Jacob Bartells, died Nov. 30, 1852,  
aged 46 years.

Though snows may heap thy grave serene,  
When winter raves along the plain,  
Hearts kindred keep thy memory green,  
And ne'er will let her torches wane!

In memory of Mrs. Eliza, wife of Mr. Nathaniel Bartlett,  
who died June 5, 1847, aged 30 years.

The pure in heart shall see God.

Also their son, Eugene H., died Jan. 14, 1848, aged 4  
years & 10 months.

Their happy spirits dwell secure,  
In realms of glory blest,  
Sickness & sorrow shall no more  
Disturb their peaceful rest.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah Norwood, wife of Mr.  
William Barton, who died Aug. 18, 1835, *Æt.* 22.  
Also Lucy Baker, their daughter, died Sept. 8, 1835, *Æt.*  
15 mos.

Happy spirits cannot mourn,  
Raised by a celestial birth,  
On etherial wings they're borne,  
Far above the things of earth.

In memory of Mr. James Berry, who died Feb. 23,  
1821, *Æt.* 54.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
This mortal body from the grave,  
Nor shall the grave confine it here,  
When my dear Saviour shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Mr. James Berry,  
who died Aug. 11, 1835, *Æt.* 70.

No more the weary pilgrim mourns,  
No more affliction wrings her heart,  
The happy soul to God returns.  
Forever she and sorrow part.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. John Berry, who died Sept. 11, 1834, *Æt.* 29.

In God she trusted, but in early bloom  
Shrunk like a flower and hastened to the tomb,  
Yet, as she faded, ripened for the skies,  
And blooms unfading now in Paradise.

Lydia, wife of Henry Berry, died Nov. 19, 1851, *Æt.* 46.

In memory of George Henry, son of Mr. Henry & Mrs. Lydia F. Berry, who died May 10, 1833, *Æt.* 3 years.

His image 'tis to memory dear,  
That clings around our hearts,  
And makes us fondly linger here  
Unwilling to depart.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Capt. Elisha Bennett.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Bennett, wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> Elisha Bennett.

In memory of Mr. Henry Benson, who died June 10, 1846, *Æt.* 56.

Gently the passing spirit fled,  
Sustained by grace divine;  
Oh! may such grace on us be shed,  
And make our end like thine.

In memory of Mr. Solomon F. Beede, who died April 9, 1843, *Æt.* 29 years & 8 months.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
This mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine him here,  
When Christ shall call him to appear.

Juliet, daughter of Philo and Ruth M. Beverly, died Sept. 8, 1852, *Æt.* 2 years & 10 months.

Mary Rhodes, wife of James Bickford, died Feb. 10, 1853, *Æt.* 59.

Rest, gentle spirit, rest!  
Angels thy friends; thy home  
The presence of the holy One.

In memory of James Bickford, son of James Bickford, who died Dec. 23, 1822, *Æt.* 33.

O, do not weep, my holds are plac'd  
On Christ, who died for all.

Thomas Allen, son of Thomas S. and Altezera Bickford, died Aug. 4, 1848, aged 7 years and 3 months.

Maria Elizabeth, daughter of T. S & A. Bickford, died Sept. 4, 1844, aged 16 months.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Blake, who died Aug. 2, 1838, *Æt.* 36.

Mourners go home; and dry up your tears;  
Love the Lord your few days;  
He will soon call you here.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia, wife of William H. Blanchard, who died May 11, 1843, *Æt.* 35 years.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Blaney, who died Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> Anno Domi ni, 1727, in y<sup>e</sup> 57 year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Abigail Blaney, widow to M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Blaney, who departed this life Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1765, aged 95 & 11 months.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Blaney, who departed this life Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>, 1757, in y<sup>e</sup> 54<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

[*To be continued.*]

## LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 208, Vol. XX.]

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 to Day the Weather Clear all Day and Prity hot on monday Last one morse of Cap<sup>t</sup> Brown's Comp was out a hunting and he hant ben heard of since

Thrs Day y<sup>e</sup> 31 this morning the weather Cloudy And some Rain and not so much as to keep our men from work

Frie Day August y<sup>e</sup> 1 this Day in the fournoon the men Did not go to [—] because of the Rain and in the after noon they all went to work for it Cleard of and was Exceding hot and in the after noon there Came an Exp<sup>s</sup> from for[t] gorge to Crown point

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 2 to Day the weather fair and all our men was turned out to work and in the morning the<sup>124</sup> sent of a Boat after Provision and it brought Bread

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 3 this Day the weather being fair and Plesent No News att tall this Day we Drew Provisions for 7 Days Pork Peas and Rise and Butter Bred

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 4 this morning it was Cloudy and some Rain But not so much as to stop our men from work and to Day I heard y<sup>t</sup> Capt Peabody was a Coming

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 5 this [Day] the weather cloudy allmost all the Day and our men went to work as Vsall

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 Last nite at the Block house at the Bay there the Indians took a regauler and Carrid him some way they stript [him] of his Cloaths and then he Run away from them and got into the Block houes again and then they fird of a gun for help and there was 4 Indians

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 7 the weather fair and Clear and Exceding hot and at nite it Rained Somthing hard

---

<sup>124</sup> They.



Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 this Day all the men went to work and about noon there Came a letter to Co<sup>ll</sup> Ingersoll to Come to Crown point for to set up to go to Sd Johns (?)

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 this Day we all was in a Combustion<sup>125</sup> a Reging up things for a Sudding Push when Calld for

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 this Day all the men was in great Combustion<sup>125</sup> in making all things Ready for to go to Sd Johns Putting masts into there Battoues and Drawing Provision and we Drew for 7 Days

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 11 yesterday one gallaway of Cap<sup>t</sup> martines Company was whipt for mutiny 900 Lashes and to Day the whole of the Arme<sup>y</sup> Embarked for to go to Sd Johns and about 9 o'Clock they struck there tents and marched to there Battoues and about 12 o'Clock they all Pushed of and the wind was very strong against us and I cand tell how far we got

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 12 to Day we set of again and the wind [was] strong against us and we got as far as to Bitten Bay and there turnd out a gaurd of a 100 men strong and a gard of 6 men and 1 Corp<sup>l</sup> for the Battoues

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 to Day we set out from Bitten Bay and the wind strong against us yet and we got as far as the great Bay and in site of the 49 Islands and there we Lay in the Battous to Day Jonathan martin and william Badger Came hear Just a month from home

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 14 this Day we sot of and y<sup>e</sup> wind fair and Quite smart and very Raine and wet and we got as far this Sid of the 49 Islands that we could scarcely see them and to Day there was 8 men Drowned and one shot by an Axadent that hapned

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 to Day we set out and a turning the Pinte we had Like to got Store and there was some that Did

---

<sup>125</sup> We should think the untutored savage had got hold of our journalist when he penned this.

how they was I Cant till and we Roed on and got in Sight of the Brigg and we Lay in a Cove about 15 miles of the Island and we had orders to get Everything Ready to Land at 3 o'Clock

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 Proal this morning at Brake of Day we all went on Board of our Boats and then the Arney all Pushed of in order for Landing and we went Down to y<sup>e</sup> Narrows and the shiping all went in Plain sight of the fort and there they Lay and fird at them and about 2 or 3 o'Clock we Pushed on and Landed without any fiering and marched on against the Place where the Shiping Lay and there Built a Brestwork and there was Considerabel fiering to Day and all was still till about mid-knight and then they fierd

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 Proal this morning there was some fiering on Boath sides and the Cheafe of the army went and took Pursesion of the Point Next to the fort and Cleard a Road for the Canon and as the french fird att our men there came into one of our Readowes a Bunch of grape shot and cut of Boath the Cap<sup>t</sup>s Leaggs and wounded seven more men so that there was 3 of them Dead Last nite and all was very still

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 this morning as our men went over to work at the Point the french fird severall Cannon at them but we Dont no what Damages they Didnt and they Did none at tall and in the afternoon all our Rigement had ordrs to strike there tents and to go to ye Right of the Reagulers but we Did not go to Day and in the nite there was 3 Cannon and Considerabel Number of Small Armes yester Day we Drew Provision for 3 Days

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 19 Proal to Day all was very still in y<sup>e</sup> morning and about noon we all struck our tents and marched on the Point against our Battre and oppersete against the french fort and about sun an hour high the

french fird Severall Cannon att the Right of our men and Cut of the tops of y<sup>e</sup> trees and at nite there Came in a french Desarter said that [there] was 400 men got over to atack us and 1500 men at that Place

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 this morning all ye men was turnd out and a Party to finish the Brestwork and there hant been no fireing yet and in the afternoon there Came orders for us to Build a Brest work in the Rear of us and Just at nite there was some fireing from ye french and not none from our sid and to Day we Drew Provision for 4 Days Pork and flower

Thirs Day y<sup>e</sup> 21 Last nite there was a Party of our men sent to Carring fashens<sup>126</sup> for ye Battree and all ye men officers and all went out to Building the Brestwork and they got it Dun befoer sun set and in the afternoon the french fird severall Cannon and some men wounded but I Dont no how meny

Frie Day y<sup>e</sup> 22 to Day they was all hands a getting up the Cannon on the shoer and to Day they begun a Battre Calld y<sup>e</sup> Royal Battree where they are to Place the Royals Cold the Cowhorns and to Day the french was very still fird none only a few Poping shots

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 23 this morning the Reglauer went to halling ye Cannon and first they Placed the Morters at ye Bum<sup>127</sup> Battree 4 morters y<sup>e</sup> 2 13 Inch ones one on the Right and ye other on y<sup>e</sup> Left and then the 24 Pounders and Placed them all and on y<sup>e</sup> Right they Placed the Royals and at 3 o'Clock the Battree was all opned first the middle one then the Bum Bum battree and then y<sup>e</sup> Royall Battre and we Cept a Continuall fier all y<sup>e</sup> time of our Side and att nite we threw Bumbs all y<sup>e</sup> time Cannon Ball

---

<sup>126</sup> *Facines* (Fr.), fagots.    <sup>127</sup> Bomb.

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 this morning all was Still on Boath sides only we threw some Bumbs and now and then a Cannon shot to Day they Did not fier much till nite and then they begun there fier and hild it now and then all nite and to Day we Drew Provisions for 4 Days Pork and flower

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 25 Last nite the french fird att our men that was a building y<sup>e</sup> Battree and they wounded 15 men one of them was Ens<sup>n</sup> worring he was Shot into ye Body with a grape shot and we took one Rogaley & a topsail Sloop and one Scooner from the french and 29 Prisoners

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 The french Did not fire any at all but our men haled the Cannon through our Comp<sup>y</sup> to Browns Battry & and our met Shot Some

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 27 Last Night our men Shot a few Guns but this morning they fired tow Rounds Upon both Sides Very Smart and we Sent Bomes all Day by Spels<sup>128</sup>

Thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 28 Last night the french Left there Isl- and and this morning our Peopple went on and took Pos- sesion of the Place & found some Plunder of Consider- able Valew to Day we Drad<sup>129</sup> Provision for four Days

friday y<sup>e</sup> 29 this morning our men found that the french was all gone from y<sup>e</sup> fort and our men had not y<sup>e</sup> Libetry of going into it and I Cant tell northing y<sup>e</sup> Strength of it and all our men went to getting the Artil- lera on Board and they got it all Done that nite as it was wrote befoer it was Rong Concerning the shiping for it is a sloop and Topsaild Scooner

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 this morning the Army all Embarked for to go to fort Chamble and we went on in the same or- der as we Did when we Came from Crown Point all But

---

<sup>128</sup> On the 2d page of cover of the journal it says: "William Daniel Wood August the 27 Day Took this Jurnal By Reson of Lemuels Being not wel and Sot Down the Remarks." After this the handwriting seems to be different, and the spelling a little more accurate. <sup>129</sup> Drawed.



y<sup>e</sup> Shiping and that stad Rouwnd the Island and went to Saint Johns and Landed there & picht our tentes

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 31 this morning our army took tools in order for to Entrench but it was forbid because the general had some News from the french at Shambelee<sup>130</sup> and ye Shiping Came to Saint Johns

Mon Day Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 1 this morning the orders was to strike our tents & Embark & Crost ye Rever and marcht to the falls about 1 mile & then Camp<sup>t</sup> a Bord the Battooes

Tues Day y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> this morning we Went over y<sup>e</sup> fales & Embark<sup>t</sup> to Shambele Viledge and there & Pitcht our tentes

Wens Day the 3 this morning we took alouance for four Days of flower & meat and we Entrencht to Day and I went to the french house

Thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> this morning there was a Draft out of the Comps<sup>131</sup> to Go to Shambelee for to take it and they sent it 3 times for to Demand the fort but our men had Got all redy to fire as they Came Back the 3 time they Struck Collers and Gave up all

friday y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> to Day this Afternoon there was about 14 french Brought in to day abought noone & there was a Deteachment of abought 4 or 500 and Saldenston<sup>132</sup> mreht them off and mager Willard Brought Up the Rear this afternoon Ess<sup>n</sup> Hasen Came from Gen<sup>rl</sup> Murry and Brought the news that he was in Site of Montreal

Sar ter Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 to Day ther was Great numbers of french Came in and they Brought in wagons to Help us A Long With our Bagge<sup>133</sup>

Sun day the 7<sup>d</sup> this morning we Struck our tents and put the Bageg Into the Carts & marcht to Shambele &

<sup>130</sup> Fort Chambly in Canada.<sup>131</sup> Companies.<sup>132</sup> Col. Saltonstall.<sup>133</sup> Baggage.



made a Short halt there and then marcht tell about midnight

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> this morning we set out Very Early and marcht to Opisite against mount Real and there Campd which is 25 miles from Shambele and then we had ye news of mount reals Being Given up

Tus Day y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> to Day we Lay still and no news at all a stiring only y<sup>e</sup> french had Given up all their habitations

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 this morning we Struck our tents & put them a Bord the Battoes and put over Vpon mo[nt]real Side and so Down the Cuntry and there was 48 Vessels of Genaral murrays Lay in the Rever all in a Line of Battle

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>d</sup> Last night we Landed and went to y<sup>e</sup> french house and our Peopple Lay in the Barns & it rained very hard till ten a Clock we Started ye Sun an 1 our high & ye Wind was fair for us and we Came Down Saint Larrince about 50 miles and then Landed & went into ther Church and saw there immedges we Stopt about one our

friday y<sup>e</sup> 12 Day Last night whe stopt at a villig and sot of varry Early this morning and tod y<sup>e</sup> Batoes at most all y<sup>e</sup> way

Sater Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 Last night I was teaken Verry Bad with y<sup>e</sup> headake to Day about 12 oclok We landed at Shamblee and y<sup>e</sup> hole of y<sup>e</sup> way was about one hundred miles this Day we marcht from this and Encapt at ye frese

Sunday 14 this morning whe marcht from this Plase and Came to ye Eirleonox<sup>134</sup> and there Campd

Mon day y<sup>e</sup> 15 this morning we Embarkd and marcht

By ye IIs of Norks y<sup>e</sup> wind was against us & it Raind by Showers all Day this afternoon I heard of John Pemburtons<sup>135</sup> Death he Died Last thurs Day we [started]? y<sup>e</sup> Sun about an our high & there Came orders for to Boile up our alouance & fit our Battoos for to Sail

tus Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 this morning we Embark<sup>t</sup> at ye Brake of day & wind ris with y<sup>e</sup> Sun & was fair and we Went till about mid night and Stopt within 8 miles of Crown Point

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 this morning we Sot of about Sun rise we Landed in about 2 ours by Sun & ma<sup>r</sup> up to y<sup>e</sup> old Encamptment & there Pitchat y<sup>e</sup> tents & it wos a fair Day to Day I heard from Lemll<sup>136</sup>

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 to Day ther is nothing of news a Stiring they turnd out a Party of men to Go over the Lake to Cut timber for y<sup>e</sup> fort & it wos fair wether

friday y<sup>e</sup> 19 Last night it raind & Cleard of Very Cold this morning there is nothing Remarcable to Day we took Alouence for four Days of Pork & Pees & Bread Butter

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 to Day there is Nothing of news Remarkble and it wos Cold all ye men were turnd out upon y<sup>e</sup> worcks

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>d</sup> this morning there is nothing Remarcable in y<sup>e</sup> Camps to Day & it wos wet we there all Day

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Last night it raind hard all ni<sup>t</sup> as for news there is nothing Stiring to Day only Campt news and it wos Shoury all Day

[To be continued.]

<sup>135</sup> Of Rowley?

<sup>136</sup> Lemuel Wood, the journalist, was sick and his diary was being continued by a friend, probably his brother Daniel. On the second page of the diary's cover it says: "ye 19<sup>th</sup> Day of Sept<sup>r</sup> to day I heard of Lem<sup>ll</sup> W."

## INSCRIPTIONS FROM GRAVESTONES IN THE OLD BURYING GROUND IN WENHAM.

---

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XX.]

MARTHA the DAUG | hter of Mr JONA | THAN & MAR-  
THA | KIMBALL WHO died | June 23<sup>rd</sup> 1736. | AGE IN 4<sup>TH</sup>  
YEAR.

HEARE LIES BURIED | Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF | SAMUEL Y<sup>E</sup> SON |  
OF M<sup>R</sup> JOHN & | CHARRITY KEMBAL | WHO DIED OCTOB<sup>R</sup>  
| 23 1737 IN Y<sup>E</sup> 18<sup>TH</sup> | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | the BODY OF MRS. | ELIZABETH  
KIMBALL | the WIFE OF M<sup>R</sup> | BENJAMIN KIMBALL | WHO  
DEPARTED THIS | LIFE FEB<sup>RY</sup> the 13 1738 | IN Y<sup>E</sup> 33  
YEAR OF HER AGE.

In Memory of | Mr. JAMES KIMBALL | who died | Nov.  
3, 1807 ; | Aged 74.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARTHA KIMBALL | relict of |  
Mr. James Kimball | who died | April 12, 1809 | Aged  
75.

Rev. | JOHN KIMBALL, | died | Sept. 1, 1824. | Æt.  
61.

Miss | MARY KIMBALL, | died | Jan, 1, 1835. |  
Æt. 82.

In memory of | CAP<sup>T</sup> THOMAS KIMBALL | who died |  
May 21 1805 | Æt. 76.

He died in Jesus and is blest  
How kind their slumbers are !  
From suffering and from sin released,  
And freed from every snare.

In Memory of | Mrs. MARY KIMBALL | wife of Capt  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Kimball | who died April 24<sup>th</sup> 1799 | in the 72<sup>d</sup> Year  
| of her Age.

Although I turn to native dust,  
And lie for ages here,  
The grave my body shall restore,  
When Jesus shall appear.

In memory of | Mrs. ELISABETH | KIMBALL wife of |  
Capt Thomas | Kimball who died | Aug. 1 1804. | Æ. 58.

The dead no more can speak  
They dwell in silence in the grave.

In Memory of | MR. THOMAS KIMBALL | who departed  
this life, | Dec. 27 1810. | Æt. 54.

Retire my friends dry up your tears,  
Here I must rest till Christ appears.

In memory of | MRS. HULDAH KIMBALL, | wife of |  
Mr. Thomas Kimball, | who died Feb. 27 1835 | aged 75  
years. | Also their Son | MR. JOHN KIMBALL | who died  
Nov. 15, 1835, | aged 44 years.

Happy souls your days are ended  
All your sufferings here below  
Go by angel guards attended  
To the arms of Jesus go.

Mr. | THOS. KIMBALL | Died | Oct. 25, 1845. | Æt. 56.

In Memory of | JOHN KIMBALL | who died | April 18,  
1842, | Aged 22 Years.

Let me die the death | of the righteous, and let | my last end be  
like his.

REBECCA | wife of | Dea. Nathaniel | KIMBALL | died |  
Feb. 9, 1843. | Æ. 71.

Mr. | JOSIAH KIMBALL | died | Dec. 1, 1825. | Æt. 31.

Behold and see, you that pass by  
As you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
Prepare for Death, and follow me.

George W. | Son of Josiah M. & | Althea Kimball, was  
| Killed by lightning, | July 25, 1821. | Æt. 8.

Mrs. | Sarah | wife of | Mr. Paul Kimball, | died Feb.  
12, 1827. | Æt. 27.

Friends nor Physician could not save,  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ commands me to appear.

MARY ANN | Daughter of | PAUL & SALLY | KIM-  
BALL | died Jan. 17, 1838, | aged 6 years 1 month | and  
3 days.

Emblem of innocence,  
Thy placid mind  
Knew no rough passions,  
And no thoughts unkind;  
Bright were our hopes,  
We mourn to find them vain,  
But GOD is just  
And man must not complain.

<sup>3</sup>HERE LYES BURIED | Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF M<sup>R</sup> | SAMUEL SEE-  
DEN | AGED 54 YEARS | DEC<sup>D</sup> SEP<sup>T</sup> YE 2<sup>D</sup> | 1730.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | M<sup>R</sup> JOHN PORTER  
| WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH 8<sup>TH</sup> | 1753 IN THE  
95 YEAR | OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYES BURIED | THE BODY OF MRS. | LYDIA  
PORTER WHO | DIED FEBRUARY | the 19 1737 & IN |  
the 76 YEAR OF | HER AGE.

---

<sup>3</sup> The edge of the stone is broken off.



HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>R</sup> | JONATHAN  
PORTER | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE | OCTOBER 9<sup>TH</sup> 1759  
| IN THE 63<sup>RD</sup> | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

In Memory of | M<sup>RS</sup> LYDIA PORTER | the wife of | M<sup>R</sup>  
JONATHAN PORTER | who Departed this | Life Nov<sup>R</sup>. Y<sup>e</sup>  
2<sup>d</sup> 1785 | in the 83<sup>d</sup> Year | of her age.

BILLY PORTER ESQ. | late a Major in the | revolu-  
tionary army | died Nov. 20 1813 | Æt. 74.

Mrs. | MARY | wife of Billy Porter Esq. | died Oct.  
15<sup>th</sup> 1763, | Æ. 22.

<sup>4</sup>HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. MARY THE |  
WIFE OF BILLY | PORTER WHO | DEPARTED THIS | LIFE  
OCTOBER 15 | 1763 IN THE 22<sup>D</sup> | YEAR OF HER AGE.

TYLER PORTER ESQ<sup>R</sup> | departed this life | June  
27, 1811 | Æt. 75.

Mrs. | DORCAS | Relict of | Tyler Porter Esq. | died  
Aug: 13 1821. | Æt. 81.

Sacred to | the Memory of | DR. TYLER PORTER | who  
departed this | life December the | 13<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1789 | Ætat.  
25.

Much lamented by all | his friends.

In Memory of | Mrs. ANNA PORTER, wife | of Mr.  
NATH<sup>L</sup> | PORTER, | & daug<sup>r</sup> of Cap<sup>t</sup>. JOHN | DODGE, who

---

<sup>4</sup>This stone (as also the footstone) now lies upon the ground, and was probably placed there at the time the stone was erected to the memory of Maj. Billy Porter, which, besides his own epitaph, contains one to his wife who died fifty years before him.

departed | this life Dec<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1789. | in the 27<sup>th</sup> year of |  
her age.

d  
My flesh shall slumber in the groun  
Till the last trumpets joyful sound :  
Then burst the chains with sweet  
(surprise,  
And in my saviour's image rise.

In Memory of | Nathaniel Porter | son of Mr. Nathaniel  
| & Mrs. Mary Porter, | who died Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> | 1796 in the  
3<sup>d</sup> year | of his age.

NANCY PORTER | daught<sup>r</sup>. of Nath<sup>l</sup>. & Anna Porter ; |  
died Nov. 7, 1803. | Æt. 19.

Farewel, bright soul a short farewel,  
Till we shall meet again above,  
In the sweet groves where pleasures dwell  
And trees of life bear fruits of love :  
While the dear dust she leaves behind  
Sleeps in thy bosom sacred tomb  
Soft be her bed her slumber kind,  
And all her dreams of joy to come.

ERECTED | To the Memory of | JONATHAN PORTER,  
Esq. | who died | July 4, 1829, | aged 59 years.

MARTHA F. | widow of | Jonathan Porter Esq. | Died  
Sept. 1, 1862, | in the 93<sup>rd</sup>, year | of her age.

In Memory of | Lieut. SAMUEL PORTER | who Departed  
this life | June 21<sup>st</sup> 1786 ; in y<sup>e</sup> 75<sup>th</sup> | Year of his age.

The Sweet Memory of the Just  
Dust.  
Shall Flourish While they Sleep in

Mrs. Anna Porter | Relict of | Lieut Samuel Porter |  
died March 22, 1805 ; | Æt. 90.

In Memory of | ISAAC PORTER | who died | March 21,  
1837 ; | Aged 86.

In Memory of | MARY PORTER, | wife of | Isaac Porter,  
| who died | Oct. 11, 1837 ; | Aged 84.

Col. | PAUL PORTER | Died | Nov. 3, 1861. | Aged |  
85 yrs 6 mos.

NANCY, | wife of | Paul Porter, | DIED | Oct. 31 1850  
| aged 76.

Samuel | son of | Col. Paul Porter & | Mrs. Nancy  
Porter | died Jan. 22, 1813, | Aged 20 months.

CAROLINE | wife of | WILLIAM PORTER | died March 5,  
1833, | in the 24 year | of her age.

It must be so — Our Father Adam's fall  
And disobedience, brought this lot on all,  
All die in him ; but hopeless should we be  
Blest revelation, were it not for thee.

SALLY | Wife of | W<sup>m</sup> Porter | died Sept 24 1840. |  
Æ 33 yrs.

In Memory of | MR. EBENEZER PORTER | who departed  
this life | March 3<sup>d</sup> 1800, in the | 85<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

When I am buried in the dust  
My withering limbs with Christ I trust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | MRS. LYDIA THE  
WIFE | OF M<sup>R</sup> SAMUEL ROGERS. | WHO DEPARTED THIS  
| LIFE JULY Y<sup>E</sup> 17<sup>TH</sup> 1752 | IN THE 35<sup>TH</sup> YEAR | OF HER  
AGE.

CAP<sup>T</sup> WILLIAM | ROGERS.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> This inscription is on the footstone, the headstone being entirely gone.  
W. P.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body | of Joseph Batcheller | who died  
June y<sup>e</sup> | 26<sup>th</sup> 1720 Aged | 58 years.

In Memory of | Mr. Amos Batchelder | who departed  
this life | May 4, 1809. | Aged 82.

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

In Memory of | Mrs. Lydia Batchelder | Relict of |  
Mr. Amos Batchelder | who died Nov. 26, 1813. | Aged  
80.

Blessed are the dead  
Which die in the Lord.

Capt. | EDMUND BATCHELDER | died | Jan. 8, 1829. |  
Æt 64.

(frame,  
Death's sudden stroke dissolved my feeble  
Reader prepare, your fate may be the same.

SACRED | To the Memory of | MRS. ELIZABETH, | wife  
of Capt. EDMUND | BATCHELDER | who died | June 30  
1833 | aged 66 years.

Hail glorious gospel heavenly light wherèby  
We live with comfort and with comfort die  
And view beyond this gloomy scene the tomb  
A life of endless happiness to come.

In Memory of | Betsy Batchelder | daughter of Capt.  
| Edmund Batchelder | & Mrs. Elizabeth | Batchelder |  
who died Nov. 6, | 1811, Aged 21.

The patient soul, the lowly mind  
Shall have a large reward.

Two children | of | Capt. Emund & | Mrs Lydia Batch-  
elder | Sarah L. died | Aug 29 1824, | Æt 2. | Lydia D.  
died | Aug. 15 1828 | Æt 4.

In Memory of | William Batchelder | Son of M<sup>r</sup> William & M<sup>rs</sup> | Elisabeth Batchelder | who died Jan<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1771, | in the 13<sup>th</sup> year of | his age.

Here lies Buried | The Body of | M<sup>r</sup> JOHN GOTT, | who departed this Life | June the 5<sup>th</sup> 1761, | Aged 67 Years.

Behold all you who do Pass by  
As you are now so once was I.  
As I am now so you must be,  
Prepare for Death and follow me.

HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF MRS MARTHA, | THE WIFE OF M<sup>r</sup> | JOHN GOTT | WHO WAS MOTHER | OF FIVE CHILDREN, | BURIED HERE; DIED JUNE 30<sup>TH</sup> 1750, IN THE | 58<sup>TH</sup> YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED, | THE BODY OF | JOSIAH SON OF | MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | DECEMBER, YE 5<sup>TH</sup> | 1737, in Y<sup>E</sup> 18<sup>TH</sup> | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MR. | JOHN GOTT THE | SON OF MR. JOHN | & MARTHA GOTT | WHO DIED NOVE | MBER THE 29<sup>TH</sup> | 1737 IN Y<sup>E</sup> 22<sup>TH</sup> | YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF | REBEKAH THE | DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | NOVEMBER Y<sup>E</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> | 1737 IN THE 13<sup>TH</sup> | YEAR OF HER AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF MARTHA | THE DAUGHTER OF MR. | JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | NOV<sup>R</sup> Y<sup>E</sup> 15<sup>TH</sup> 1737 | IN YE 9<sup>TH</sup> YEAR OF | her AGE.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF NATHA | NIEL GOTT THE SON OF | MR. JOHN & MARTHA | GOTT WHO DIED | OCTOBER YE 29<sup>TH</sup> 1737. | AGED 15 & 6 MONTHS.



HERE LIES BURIED THE | BODY OF ENSIGN SAMUEL |  
GOTT; WAS BORN NOVEMB<sup>R</sup> | YE 30<sup>TH</sup> IN Y<sup>E</sup> YEAR 1695  
| AND DIED AUGUST Y<sup>E</sup> 22<sup>D</sup> | IN Y<sup>E</sup> YEAR 1752. | AGED  
57 YEARS.

<sup>6</sup>e Lies Buried | Body of Mr. | ANIEL GOTT | o de-  
parted this life | o<sup>t</sup> ye 5 1758 in y<sup>e</sup> | 5<sup>h</sup> Year of His Age.

LYDIA GOTT THE DAUGHTER OF M<sup>R</sup> | SAMUEL & HAN-  
NANH | GOTT DIED NOU<sup>R</sup> | 4<sup>H</sup> 1828 IN Y<sup>E</sup> | 2<sup>TH</sup> YEAR OF  
| HER AGE.

SAMUEL GOTT THE | SON OF MR. SAMUEL | & HAN-  
NAH GOTT | DIED JULY 27<sup>TH</sup> | 1736 & IN Y<sup>E</sup> | 5<sup>TH</sup> YEAR |  
OF HIS AGE.

Here Lies the body | of Lievtent<sup>t</sup> John Gott | Who  
died the 25<sup>th</sup> | of January 1722-3 | in the 54<sup>year</sup> of his  
Age.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> Body of | M<sup>r</sup> John Gott Son | of Mr. John  
Gott, | who departed this life | Oct y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1775. | Aged  
23 years.

With Cheerful heart I close mine Eyes  
Since thou in Youth remoue;  
and in the Morning let me Rise  
Rejoicing in thy Love.

In Memory of | MRS. REBECCA MOULTON | who died  
| Sept. 2, 1823. | Æ 83.

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

HERE LIES BURIED | THE BODY OF M<sup>RS</sup> | EXPERIENCE  
TARBOX | WHO DEPARTED | THIS LIFE MARCH | THE 2<sup>ND</sup>  
1739 | IN THE 85 YEAR | OF HER AGE.

---

<sup>6</sup> A narrow strip on the left side of the stone, containing a part of the inscription, is broken off.

In Memory of | Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas | Tarbox Who | Departed  
This | Life January The | 9<sup>th</sup> 1774 And in | The 90<sup>th</sup>  
year | of His Age.

Here Lies Buried the Body of | M<sup>RS</sup> ESTHER TARBOX  
| wife to Capt | THOMAS TARBOX | who Departed this  
Life | August the 20<sup>th</sup> 1766 | in the 85 Year | of her Age.

In Memory of | DEAC<sup>N</sup> SAMUEL TARBOX | Wh<sup>o</sup> Departed  
this | Life April Y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1784 | in the 69<sup>th</sup> Year | of his  
age.

The sweet Memory of Y<sup>e</sup> Just Shall  
Flourish While they Sleep in Dust.

In Memory of | Mary Tarbox W<sup>d</sup> of | Deac. Sam<sup>l</sup> Tar-  
box, | Who died Aug. 2<sup>d</sup> 1792 | Aged 74 Years.

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

ERECTED | In Memory of | MR. RICHARD HOOD | A  
Soldier of the Revolution | who died Nov. 19, 1835; |  
Aged 84 year. | Also his wife | MRS LYDIA HOOD | died  
March 10, 1824; | Aged 70 years.

They sleep till death its human prey restore,  
When earth and skies and time shall be no more.

In memory of | MISS BETSEY HOOD, | who died | Dec.  
19, 1839, | Aged 64.

Be ye also ready; for in such  
an hour as ye think not,  
the Son of man cometh.

In Memory of | NATHANIEL BROWN ESQ. | who de-  
parted this life | June 27<sup>th</sup> 1778, in the | 73<sup>d</sup> year of his  
age.

They that sleep in Jesus, God  
will bring with him.

*(To be continued.)*

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbey, 145.  
 Abey, 138, 139, 141, 142, 145, 146.  
 Aborn, 39, 41, 276.  
 Aey, 151, 152, 155.  
 Adams, 4, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 47, 48, 49, 52, 149, 160, 177, 184, 197, 243, 244.  
 Addams, 47.  
 Ager, 160.  
 Aldis, 56.  
 Alexander, 276.  
 Allen, 54, 62, 163, 195, 279, 280.  
 Alley, 276, 277, 278.  
 Amaridge, 279.  
 Amherst, 158, 205.  
 Anderson, 236, 268.  
 Andrew, 87.  
 Andrews, 94, 108, 192, 255.  
 Annis, 280.  
 Antrum, 169.  
 Apmerp, 213.  
 Appleton, 64, 110, 235.  
 Apthorp, 213.  
 Archer, 214.  
 Ashcroft, 280.  
 Attwell, 281.  
 Attwill, 281.  
 Attwood, 72, 224.  
 Atwells, 38.  
 Atwill, 280, 281.  
 Aurelian, 50.  
 Ayer, 109, 186.  
 Ayers, 250.  
  
 Babb, 281, 282.  
 Babbage, 219.  
 Babbidge, 249.  
 Bachelder, 284.  
 Bacheller, 273, 274, 283, 284.  
 Bacon, 282.  
 Badger, 290.  
 Bagnall, 212.  
 Bailey, 69, 70, 71, 72.  
 Baird, 282.  
 Baker, 48, 187, 194, 282.  
 Balch, 54, 239.  
 Balden, 198.  
 Baldwin, 268.  
 Ballard, 284.  
 Bancroft, 285.  
 Barker, 147, 149, 150, 218.  
 Barlow, 39.  
 Barnard, 205, 285.  
 Barnes, 67.  
 Barnett, 63, 64.  
 Barns, 285.  
 Barrett, 262.  
 Barry, 164, 285.  
 Bartells, 286.  
 Bartlett, 251, 268, 286.  
 Barton, 211, 286.  
 Batchder, 303.  
 Batchelder, 138, 143, 144, 145, 303, 304.  
 Batcheller, 303.  
 Batchelor, 134, 135.  
 Batôn, 211.  
 Battoon, 214.  
 Beamsley, 30.  
 Becheller, 284.  
 Bechet, 209.  
 Becket, 209, 213.  
 Beckford, 214.  
 Beebe, 107, 187, 188.  
 Beede, 287.  
 Belcher, 11, 13, 14.  
 Bell, 45, 243.  
 Bellingham, 38, 229.  
 Bennet, 20.  
 Bennett, 231, 287.  
 Benson, 287.  
 Bentley, 6, 9, 10, 11, 16, 18, 41, 42, 178, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214.  
 Berry, 38, 41, 275, 286, 287.  
 Bertram, 120.  
 Bette, 141.  
 Beverly, 287.  
 Bickford, 214, 288.  
 Bigelow, 189, 264.  
 Blake, 225, 288.  
 Blanchard, 244, 288.  
 Blaney, 288.  
 Bligh, 29.  
 Block, 263.  
 Blodgette, 63, 147, 215.  
 Boardman, 104.  
 Bond, 54.  
 Bonser, 260.  
 Boutell, 40, 45.  
 Bowyer, 6.  
 Boyes, 224.  
 Boynal, 212.  
 Boynton, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 220, 221, 222, 224.  
 Bradford, 53.  
 Bradstreet, 9, 11, 13, 14, 222.  
 Bragg, 159.  
 Bray, 262.  
 Breed, 275.  
 Brewer, 31, 206.  
 Brewster, 46.  
 Bridges, 147, 229.  
 Bridgham, 44, 47.  
 Bridgman, 27.  
 Briggs, 261.  
 Brigham, 147.  
 Brock, 148.  
 Brockenbank, 148.  
 Brocklebank, 148, 149, 150.  
 Brooks, 62, 115, 136, 162.  
 Brown, 30, 34, 39, 69, 104, 105, 106, 110, 151, 152, 153, 254, 289, 293, 306.  
 Browne, 39, 50, 64, 151, 152, 153, 170, 178.  
 Bruce, 41.  
 Buck, 194.  
 Buffum, 213.  
 Bulfinch, 213.  
 Burbank, 154, 155.  
 Burgoyne, 108.  
 Burkby, 215.  
 Burnett, 14, 16.  
 Burnham, 20, 23, 30, 32, 33, 180, 181, 188, 191, 196, 253, 262, 267.  
 Burpee, 215, 216, 217, 218, 222.  
 Burroughs, 46, 48.  
 Burt, 207.  
 Buswell, 45.  
 Butler, 23, 51, 94, 95, 109, 110, 111.  
 Buxton, 213.  
 Byrne, 210.  
  
 Caban, 213.  
 Caldwell, 261.  
 Calef, 106.  
 Calley, 214.  
 Canada, 156.  
 Carkin, 268.  
 Carlton, 197, 219, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251.  
 Carter, 105.  
 Cary, 159.  
 Case, 174.  
 Cashew, 209.  
 Chadwick, 198.  
 Chaffee, 272.  
 Chamberlain, 132, 133, 254,

- Chapin, 47, 48.  
 Chaplin, 68, 70, 217, 219, 220, 221.  
 Chapman, 36.  
 Chase, 256, 275.  
 Checkley, 28, 99.  
 Cheever, 196, 254.  
 Cheney, 150.  
 Child, 4, 10, 18.  
 Chipman, 257.  
 Choate, 26, 94, 95, 110, 113, 114, 190, 244, 267.  
 Claggett, 251.  
 Clark, 64, 68, 72, 75, 196, 223, 225, 246, 260, 268.  
 Clarke, 46, 47, 48, 66, 138, 140, 222, 223, 224, 225.  
 Clearance, 213.  
 Cleaveland, 111, 114.  
 Cleaves, 181, 192, 193, 213.  
 Clement, 270.  
 Cleveland, 125.  
 Clontman, 209.  
 Coffin, 149, 210, 212.  
 Coffrin, 210, 212.  
 Cogswell, 23, 95, 96, 110, 113, 114, 180, 181, 188.  
 Coit, 44.  
 Colan, 213.  
 Cole, 239, 255.  
 Coleman, 226, 258.  
 Collins, 37, 40.  
 Colman, 205, 226.  
 Conant, 53, 54, 74, 78, 190.  
 Congdon, 257.  
 Cook, 21.  
 Coom, 199.  
 Coomb, 199.  
 Cooper, 95, 226, 227, 228.  
 Corwen, 75.  
 Cotton, 231.  
 Cousins, 147.  
 Coussins, 229.  
 Cowen, 212.  
 Cox, 205, 206.  
 Crafford, 47, 48.  
 Cranch, 11.  
 Cressey, 267.  
 Crittendon, 187.  
 Crocker, 36.  
 Cronme, 160.  
 Crosbee, 229.  
 Crosbie, 230.  
 Crosby, 187, 230, 231.  
 Cross, 229.  
 Crosse, 229.  
 Crowninshield, 210.  
 Crumpton, 98.  
 Cne, 74, 240.  
 Currier, 99.  
 Curwen, 9.  
 Dakin, 194.  
 Dalrymple, 254.  
 Damon, 45.  
 Dana, 107.  
 Daniel, 64.  
 Daniels, 29, 100.  
 Darby, 55, 264.  
 Davis, 37, 38, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 197, 198, 199.  
 Davison, 93.  
 Dawson, 213.  
 Dean, 27.  
 Dearborn, 192, 268, 269, 270.  
 Denise, 143.  
 Dennis, 143.  
 Dennison, 189, 261, 263.  
 Derby, 178.  
 Dickinson, 216, 218, 226.  
 Dike, 272.  
 Dileton, 212.  
 Diman, 210.  
 Dimon, 210.  
 Divell, 206.  
 Dix, 251.  
 Dodge, 23, 93, 94, 144, 262, 300.  
 Dole, 64, 148, 149, 215.  
 Douton, 20, 34, 35.  
 Downing, 57.  
 Drake, 213.  
 Dresser, 20, 33, 34, 65, 66, 69, 70, 215, 223, 225, 226.  
 Drew, 264.  
 Dummer, 64.  
 Dunbeven, 214.  
 Dunbiben, 214.  
 Dunning, 186, 259, 260, 261.  
 Durrell, 272.  
 Dutton, 263.  
 Dyseton, 212.  
 Dystill, 212.  
 Eames, 123.  
 Eastman, 63.  
 Edginton, 269.  
 Edson, 244.  
 Edwards, 79, 80, 143, 146.  
 Ellis, 47, 48, 253.  
 Ellsworth, 225.  
 Elvin, 211.  
 Elwell, 101.  
 Ely, 94, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 186, 187, 188.  
 Emerson, 20, 26, 32, 45, 94.  
 Emery, 53.  
 Emmerton, 192, 209, 211, 213, 214, 269, 270.  
 Eudecott, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 78.  
 Endicot, 9, 12, 13, 15.  
 Endicot, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 20, 34, 53, 54, 56, 61, 75, 78, 177.  
 English, 212.  
 Estes, 275.  
 Estey, 194.  
 Eustis, 39, 44, 84.  
 Evans, 252.  
 Eveleth, 29, 31, 32, 194, 195, 196.  
 Evens, 40.  
 Fabens, 185, 194, 195.  
 Fairstfield, 140, 141, 142, 144.  
 Fairfield, 239.  
 Fairman, 270.  
 Farnum, 160, 250.  
 Farwell, 257.  
 Faulkner, 279.  
 Fawcett, 272.  
 Fellows, 20, 35, 36, 158.  
 Felt, 36, 58, 59, 61, 161, 169, 170, 173.  
 Felton, 55.  
 Fenne, 50.  
 Fernald, 196.  
 Ferson, 270.  
 Field, 189, 251, 264, 265.  
 Fisk, 54, 146, 237, 238.  
 Fiske, 79, 80, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 210, 237.  
 Fitz, 107.  
 Flagg, 198.  
 Flint, 174.  
 Fogge, 54.  
 Foot, 211, 213.  
 Foote, 210.  
 Forbes, 42.  
 Foster, 33, 35, 36, 41, 49, 91, 114, 154, 190, 206, 224.  
 Fowler, 71, 101, 214.  
 Freeman, 54.  
 Frothingham, 2, 9, 10, 17, 39, 44.  
 Fuller, 33, 103, 104, 183, 187, 252.  
 Fullerton, 29.  
 Gacksom, 204.  
 Gage, 71, 74, 75, 148, 155.  
 Gale, 271.  
 Gardner, 103, 256, 274.  
 Garfield, 155.  
 Gedney, 169.  
 Gerrish, 232.  
 Gibbs, 187.  
 Giddinge, 97.  
 Giddings, 32, 102, 103.  
 Gilbert, 48, 191, 268, 272.  
 Gilmore, 210, 251.  
 Glan, 156.  
 Glazier, 26, 27, 182.  
 Glyde, 101.  
 Goodhue, 192, 269, 270.  
 Goodridge, 250.  
 Goodwin, 39, 40, 103.  
 Goold, 45.  
 Goomnunsen, 214.  
 Goomunsen, 213, 214.  
 Gorham, 186, 258.  
 Gott, 80, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 304, 305.  
 Gould, 187.  
 Gourdon, 212.  
 Gowen, 213.  
 Gowing, 39, 40, 211.  
 Grant, 67.  
 Graves, 43, 270.  
 Gray, 15, 16, 78.  
 Green, 38, 45, 186.  
 Greene, 55.  
 Greenough, 64.  
 Grice, 38.  
 Griffen, 50.  
 Griggs, 38, 269.  
 Griswold, 264.  
 Grover, 196, 262.  
 Groves, 196.

- Hale, 242, 249.  
 Hall, 196.  
 Ham, 251.  
 Hammond, 231.  
 Hancock, 9.  
 Harbin, 30.  
 Harding, 185.  
 Hardy, 155.  
 Harriman, 66, 67, 70, 217, 221, 227.  
 Harrington, 272.  
 Harris, 66, 69, 97, 98, 101, 102, 151, 216, 218.  
 Hartshorne, 242, 250.  
 Haseltine, 67, 227, 230.  
 Hasen, 294.  
 Haskell, 193, 197, 255.  
 Hastings, 156, 157.  
 Hatch, 189, 266.  
 Hathorne, 53, 75, 169.  
 Haverland, 205.  
 Hawkes, 196.  
 Hawthorne, 169.  
 Haynes, 213.  
 Hazen, 221.  
 Heard, 36, 211.  
 Hendricks, 158.  
 Henly, 213.  
 Herrick, 73, 205.  
 Hetfield, 186.  
 Higginson, 9, 170.  
 Hill, 96, 215, 272.  
 Hilliard, 259.  
 Hills, 186, 193, 259, 260, 271, 272.  
 Hinckley, 213.  
 Hitchings, 196.  
 Hobson, 227.  
 Hodges, 257.  
 Hodgkins, 36, 102, 106, 107, 108, 186.  
 Hoehem, 249.  
 Holbrook, 194.  
 Holland, 35, 101, 102.  
 Holmes, 243.  
 Hood, 211, 306.  
 Hooper, 244.  
 Hopkinson, 215, 222, 226, 227.  
 Hovey, 66, 91, 152, 182, 183, 250, 252.  
 How, 227.  
 Howards, 160.  
 Howorth, 14.  
 Humfrey, 161.  
 Humphrey, 161.  
 Humphrie, 55.  
 Hunter, 229.  
 Huntington, 132.  
 Hutchins, 70, 71.  
 Hutchinson, 43, 260.  
 Hutchison, 204.  
 Hutt, 79, 80, 140, 141, 143.  
 Ingersol, 199.  
 Ingersoll, 102, 205, 207, 290.  
 Ingerson, 32, 102.  
 Ingols, 31.  
 Ingraham, 28, 99.  
 Ives, 178, 195, 196.  
 Jackson, 51, 220, 226, 266.  
 Jacobs, 4, 261, 275.  
 James, 193.  
 Jaquith, 20, 264.  
 Jarvis, 39, 43, 107, 185, 186.  
 Jeffers, 269.  
 Jenks, 261.  
 Jewett, 66, 67, 70, 72, 152, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 227, 228, 249, 256.  
 Johnson, 40, 52, 120, 132, 158, 160, 228, 230, 274.  
 Jones, 111, 190, 257, 258.  
 Jowler, 214.  
 Joy, 194.  
 Kehew, 209.  
 Kelley, 215, 269.  
 Kelly, 214.  
 Kembal, 297.  
 Kernal, 79, 80, 140, 141, 146.  
 Kendall, 36, 106.  
 Keyes, 66, 67.  
 Kidder, 270.  
 Kilborn, 220, 223, 224, 225.  
 Kilborne, 223.  
 Kilbourne, 217.  
 Kilburn, 221.  
 Kilcup, 47.  
 Kilham, 238.  
 Killam, 238.  
 Killim, 139, 143, 238.  
 Kimball, 22, 181, 192, 197, 211, 240, 297, 298, 299.  
 King, 244.  
 Kinsman, 19, 20, 33, 35, 105, 106, 211.  
 Kneeland, 44.  
 Knight, 21, 22, 53, 210, 213, 214.  
 Knowlton, 143.  
 Knox, 198.  
 Lakeman, 106, 184, 262.  
 Lamart, 213.  
 Lamartine, 213.  
 Lambard, 59.  
 Lambert, 54, 177.  
 Lancaster, 268, 269.  
 Lane, 254.  
 Lang, 194.  
 Laralle, 212.  
 Larman, 45.  
 Larrabee, 210, 212.  
 Lavelaye, 54, 60, 163.  
 Lawrence, 195.  
 Lazell, 211.  
 Leatherland, 42.  
 Leaver, 72.  
 Lee, 28, 111, 143, 188.  
 Lefavour, 132.  
 Leighton, 20.  
 Leslie, 218.  
 Lethart, 213.  
 Leverett, 9, 14.  
 Lewis, 251.  
 Little, 121.  
 Livermore, 268.  
 Longhorne, 230.  
 Lord, 107, 185, 187, 252, 253.  
 Love, 43.  
 Lovejoy, 199.  
 Lovett, 76, 77.  
 Low, 92, 94, 96, 110, 111, 112, 181.  
 Lowater, 29, 100, 182.  
 Lowden, 29.  
 Lowe, 261.  
 Lull, 228.  
 Lummus, 275.  
 Lynch, 42.  
 Macay, 259.  
 Mackelaflin, 144.  
 Mackmurphe, 159.  
 Macomber, 257.  
 Major, 213.  
 Majore, 213.  
 Manning, 99.  
 Mansfield, 40, 212, 236.  
 Manwell, 256.  
 Marsh, 184.  
 Marshall, 23, 32, 60, 193.  
 Marston, 75.  
 Martin, 144.  
 Martine, 290.  
 Marvin, 109, 187.  
 Mason, 45, 47, 55, 212.  
 Massey, 54.  
 Mather, 3, 9, 110, 111, 186.  
 Matignon, 212.  
 Matisnon, 212.  
 Maxey, 141, 142.  
 Maybey, 181, 182.  
 Mayer, 27.  
 McClure, 270.  
 McFarland, 27, 255.  
 McGowen, 211.  
 McKenny, 107.  
 McKhue, 212.  
 Mellens, 39.  
 Meriam, 37.  
 Merriam, 38.  
 Merrill, 154, 269.  
 Messervey, 210.  
 Michil, 149.  
 Mighill, 66, 71.  
 Miller, 122.  
 Millet, 49.  
 Millett, 253, 254.  
 Minot, 47, 48.  
 Mitchell, 13, 18.  
 Monroe, 160.  
 Moore, 41, 63, 65.  
 Moors, 227.  
 More, 55.  
 Morse, 105, 289.  
 Moulton, 141, 144, 254, 273, 305.  
 Murray, 295.  
 Murry, 294.  
 Nasse, 60.  
 Nelson, 150, 221, 222, 269.  
 Newell, 38, 41, 42.  
 Newhall, 274, 275.  
 Newman, 46, 138, 139, 140, 141.  
 Newton, 28.  
 Nichols, 169.



- Northend, 70.  
 Norton, 29, 99, 174.  
 Norwood, 184.  
 Nowlton, 143, 146.  
 Noyes, 191.  
  
 Ober, 255.  
 Odell, 210.  
 Oliver, 123.  
 Ord, 205, 207.  
 Ordway, 223.  
 Ordwaye, 79.  
 Orne, 190, 266, 267.  
 Orris, 40, 46.  
 Osborne, 82, 93.  
 Osgood, 10, 160, 196.  
 Ostrom, 214.  
  
 Paine, 13.  
 Palgrave, 175.  
 Palmer, 150, 151.  
 Parker, 39.  
 Parsons, 103, 187.  
 Patch, 106, 141, 144, 213, 214.  
 Patten, 120, 121, 214.  
 Payson, 216.  
 Peabody, 132, 289.  
 Pearson, 37, 39, 110, 111, 153, 195, 216, 217, 226, 229, 259.  
 Peele, 253.  
 Pell, 65.  
 Pemberton, 216.  
 Pemberton, 296.  
 Perkins, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272.  
 Perley, 152, 262.  
 Person, 110.  
 Peters, 9.  
 Pettengill, 153.  
 Phillips, 3, 36, 106.  
 Phippen, 132.  
 Phipps, 194.  
 Pickard, 216, 225, 229, 230.  
 Pickering, 11, 169.  
 Picket, 94.  
 Pike, 23, 45, 91, 95, 271.  
 Pingree, 150, 223, 225.  
 Plats, 149, 216, 227.  
 Platts, 66, 70, 150, 218, 228.  
 Plummer, 64, 103, 150, 216.  
 Poland, 268.  
 Pool, 79, 138, 232.  
 Poole, 52.  
 Poor, 159, 160, 210, 222.  
 Poore, 72, 223.  
 Pope, 132.  
  
 Porter, 30, 194, 196, 272, 299, 300, 301, 302.  
 Potter, 84, 92.  
 Pratt, 110, 111.  
 Pray, 96.  
 Prince, 73, 213, 214.  
 Proctor, 23, 193, 194, 267.  
 Pulsifer, 12, 102, 108, 253, 255, 256.  
 Punchard, 45.  
 Putnam, 5, 75, 205, 209, 264, 271.  
 Purinton, 82.  
 Pynchon, 266.  
  
 Quarles, 29, 100.  
 Quincy, 244.  
  
 Raddin, 275.  
 Raikes, 73.  
 Randle, 50.  
 Ranger, 39, 44.  
 Ransom, 187, 189, 262, 263.  
 Rantoul, 1, 75, 81, 244.  
 Ratchliffe, 210.  
 Rawson, 3, 4, 16, 18.  
 Rea, 212.  
 Read, 214.  
 Reading, 259.  
 Remington, 147.  
 Rhea, 212.  
 Rhue, 212.  
 Rhnee, 212.  
 Rial, 7.  
 Richards, 225, 236, 259.  
 Richardson, 43, 98.  
 Rindge, 20, 25, 35.  
 Rise, 160.  
 Ritter, 112.  
 Roache, 62.  
 Robbins, 272.  
 Robinson, 32, 55, 102, 160, 184, 253, 274.  
 Rogers, 27, 148, 157, 158, 204, 235, 259, 270, 302.  
 Rollins, 271.  
 Roots, 198.  
 Ropes, 127.  
 Ross, 228.  
 Rowe, 69.  
 Ruddock, 121.  
 Rue, 212.  
 Rnee, 212.  
 Ruewing, 212.  
 Rugels, 156.  
 Rusk, 176.  
 Rust, 98.  
  
 Safford, 24, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 96.  
 Salter, 44.  
 Saltinstale, 154.  
 Saltonstall, 241, 294.  
 Sampson, 282.  
 Sargent, 262.  
 Sanlontall, 207.  
 Saunders, 218.  
 Savage, 154, 226.  
  
 Saville, 256.  
 Sawyer, 40, 45.  
 Scarlet, 55.  
 Scoott, 198.  
 Scot, 213.  
 Scott, 91, 226, 231.  
 Search, 38.  
 Searle, 220.  
 Searles, 79, 80.  
 Seeden, 299.  
 Seeton, 222.  
 Setchwell, 91.  
 Sewall, 4.  
 Shatswell, 212, 260.  
 Shaw, 157, 158, 160, 198.  
 Shed, 196.  
 Shipman, 264.  
 Shippie, 40.  
 Shoers, 205, 208.  
 Sill, 187.  
 Silsbee, 124, 211, 214.  
 Simmons, 63.  
 Simonds, 192, 270, 271.  
 Simpson, 260.  
 Skidmore, 261, 262.  
 Skillian, 229.  
 Skinner, 194.  
 Slaughter, 44.  
 Smibert, 15, 18.  
 Smith, 20, 21, 36, 43, 71, 103, 154, 155, 160, 189, 190, 217, 251, 252, 260, 268, 272.  
 Snelling, 42.  
 Snow, 264.  
 Soleston, 205.  
 Somerby, 149.  
 Soolard, 139.  
 Southward, 1, 11.  
 Southweeke, 57.  
 Spaulding, 196.  
 Sperry, 236.  
 Spiller, 102, 253.  
 Spofford, 150, 215, 267.  
 Spurzheim, 134.  
 Stanford, 25.  
 Staniford, 107, 152, 185.  
 Stanwood, 107, 185, 186.  
 Starnes, 160.  
 Stearns, 160, 244.  
 Stephens, 76.  
 Sterling, 189.  
 Stevens, 65, 149.  
 Stewart, 69, 70, 71, 72.  
 Stickney, 67, 149, 218, 221, 250.  
 Stirling, 111.  
 Stoddard, 47.  
 Stone, 93, 102.  
 Storey, 95.  
 Story, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 180, 188, 191, 262.  
 Stowell, 272.  
 Stratten, 264.  
 Stringer, 221.  
 Sugars, 39, 43.  
 Sullivan, 132.  
 Sutton, 257.  
 Swain, 235, 236.  
 Swan, 66.

Swaney, 212.  
Swasey, 212.  
Switcher, 66, 68.  
Syle, 64.  
Symonds, 34.

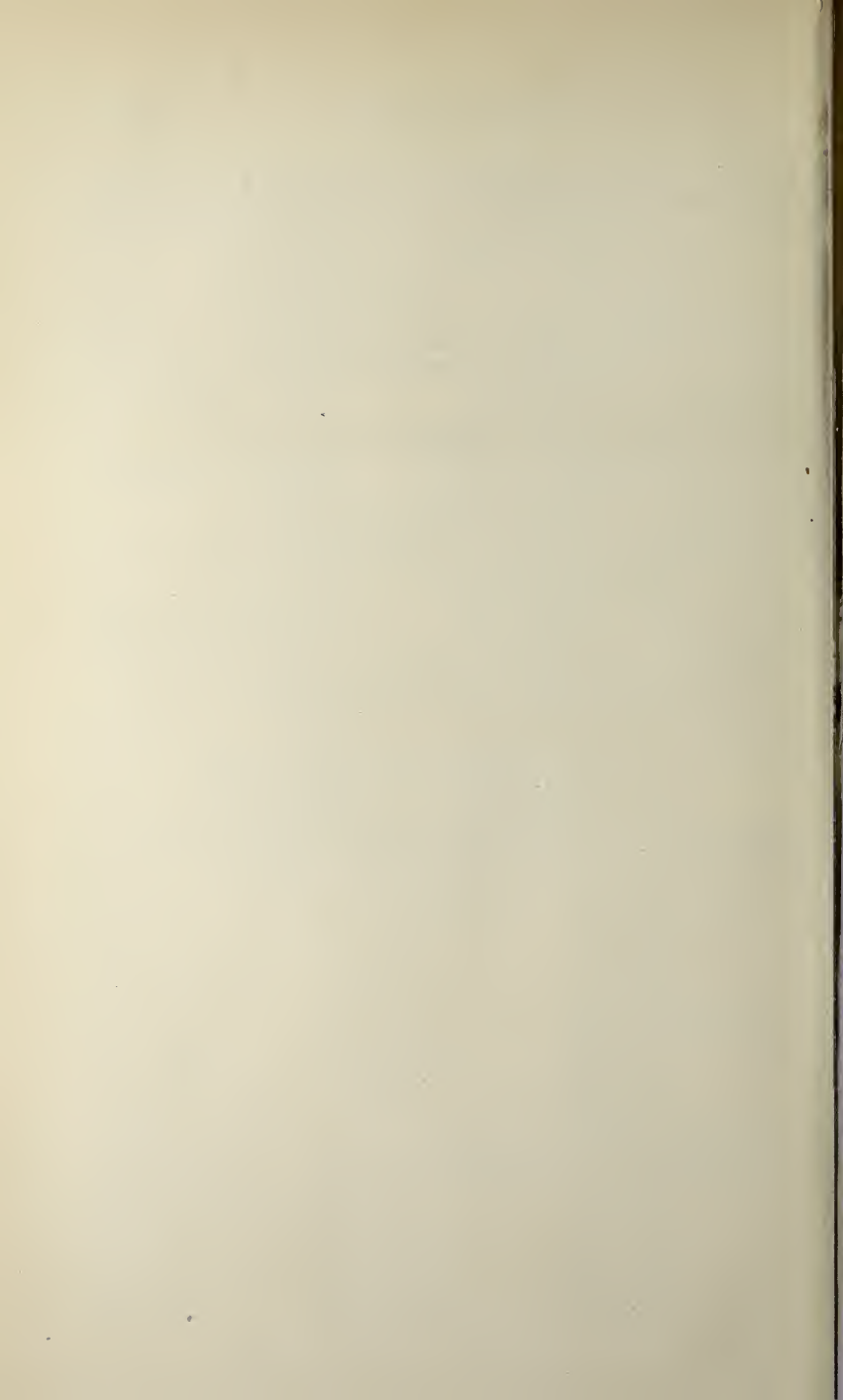
Tarbox, 305, 306.  
Tay, 47, 48.  
Taylor, 150, 210, 237, 262,  
273.  
Tazell, 211.  
Temple, 45.  
Tenney, 66.  
Tennyson, 177.  
Thorndike, 76, 83, 84.  
Thornton, 104.  
Thurston, 184, 216, 217, 253,  
260.  
Tilton, 104, 259.  
Tindall, 262.  
Todd, 68, 70, 149, 255.  
Toothaker, 74, 75.  
Townsend, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49,  
50, 51.  
Townsende, 49, 50.  
Townshend, 37, 39, 44.  
Tozzer, 212.  
Trask, 54, 105, 211.  
Treadwell, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17,  
36, 107, 108, 253.  
Tucker, 207.  
Turner, 82.  
Tyler, 150, 250.  
Tylly, 174.

Underwood, 211.  
Upham, 53.  
Upton, 45, 268.

Valpy, 213.  
Very, 120, 254.  
Vifian, 23, 94.  
Vincent, 55.  
Vinton, 244.  
Vreeland, 187.

Wade, 107, 108, 230, 231,  
253.  
Wadsworth, 148.  
Wainwright, 19, 20, 32.  
Wakely, 261.  
Waldron, 240.  
Walford, 50.  
Walton, 39, 42, 43.  
Ward, 212, 234, 235.  
Wardwell, 254, 255.  
Warner, 31, 66.  
Warren, 121, 235.  
Washer, 242, 250.  
Washington, 121, 169.  
Waters, 37, 177, 209, 211,  
254.  
Watts, 138, 141.  
Wayte, 25.  
Webb, 209, 272.  
Webber, 108.  
Webster, 119.  
Wesson, 39, 40.  
West, 24, 96, 98, 220.  
Western, 211.  
Weston, 40, 211, 242, 250,  
251.  
Wetherbee, 271.  
Wheat, 214.  
Wheatland, 120, 124, 175.  
Wheeler, 152, 153, 222.  
Whelluck, 160.  
Whitcomb, 194.  
White, 42, 75, 79, 80, 141,  
144, 146, 164, 198, 238, 239.  
Whiten, 156.

Whitford, 213.  
Whiting, 207.  
Whitman, 21.  
Whitmore, 31, 42.  
Whitney, 221.  
Whitterige, 50.  
Wickam, 230.  
Wicom, 65, 223.  
Wiggin, 254.  
Wilbur, 259.  
Wildes, 24, 96.  
Wiley, 43.  
Wilkins, 251.  
Willard, 156, 157, 205, 207,  
294.  
Williams, 129, 160.  
Wilmore, 49.  
Wilson, 3, 4.  
Wing, 263.  
Winslow, 186, 244, 260, 261.  
Winthrop, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15,  
47, 48, 90.  
Wise, 23.  
Witham, 103.  
Withington, 252.  
Wittred, 19, 22.  
Wolf, 159.  
Wolven, 259.  
Wood, 66, 72, 156, 158, 160,  
198, 200, 202, 204, 206, 208,  
218, 221, 289, 290, 292, 293,  
294, 296.  
Woodberry, 73, 74.  
Woodbury, 53, 54, 57, 224.  
Woodman, 38, 41, 148, 149.  
Woods, 244.  
Woodward, 23.  
Woolf, 156, 158.  
Worcester, 244.  
Worring, 293.  
Woster, 64.  
Wright, 41, 192, 213, 269.  
Wyatt, 253.  
Wyman, 39, 40.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

JAN., FEB. AND MARCH, 1883.

VOLUME XX.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

JOURNAL OF THE ESSEX COUNTY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.	1 vol.	
8vo. 1836-1852. pp. 135. In paper,		\$0 50
Bound,		1 00
PROCEEDINGS AND COMMUNICATIONS.	6 vols. 8vo. 1848-1868.	
The series, — In numbers,		18 00
Bound in cloth,		24 00
BULLETIN.	10 vols. 8vo. 1869-1878,	10 00
Subscription per annum,		1 50
THE BULLETIN, issued quarterly, a continuation of the " <i>Proceedings of the Essex Institute</i> ," contains an account of the Regular and Field Meetings of the Society, and papers of scientific value. Six volumes of the Proceedings and thirteen of the Bulletin have been published.		
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. First series, vols. 1-8, small 4to; second series, 8vo. vols. 9-17		
		\$51 00
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, issued quarterly, at three dollars a year, containing papers of Historical, Genealogical, and Biographical interest, will be found valuable to students in these departments, and also to persons interested in local history.		
ALLEN, J. A. List of Birds near Santarem Brazils,*		10
ALLEN, J. A. Birds of Massachusetts,*		25
ALLEN, J. A. Notes on the Duck Hawk of North America,*		25
ALLEN, J. F. Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854,		10 00
BLODGETTE, G. H. Copy of Records of deaths in the First Church of Rowley, Mass. *		40
BRIGGS, G. W. Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1864,*		30
CHIPMAN, R. M. The Chipman Lineage, particularly as in Essex County, Mass. pp. 59. Salem, 1872,*		50
COUES, ELLIOTT. List of the Birds of New England, with critical notes. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1868,*		75
COUES, ELLIOTT. Myology of the Ornithorhynchus,*		50
CROSBY, NATHAN. Reminiscences of Distinguished Men of Essex County,*		25
DERBY, PERLEY. Hutchinson Family. 1 vol. 8vo. 1870,*		2 00
EMMERTON, JAMES A. AND HENRY F. WATERS. Gleanings from English Records about New England Families. Pamphlet, 8vo.*		1 25
EMMERTON, JAMES A. A Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee, and some of his Descendants,*		75
EMMERTON, JAMES A. Notes and Extracts from the Records of the First Church in Salem. 1629 to 1736,*		25
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*		25
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem, in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1858,*		15
ENDICOTT, C. M. History of Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. pp. 16. 1860,*		15
ENDICOTT, W. C. Address at the Commemoration of the Landing of Endicott, Sept., 1878,*		31

[See third page of cover.]



FEWKES, J. W. On the Myology of <i>Tachyglossa hystrix</i> ,*	\$0 35
FIRST CHURCH in Salem, 1634. pp. 29. 1 cut,	10
FITTS, J. H. History of Thomas' Farmers' Almanac, *	20
GOODE & BEAN. A List of the Fishes of Essex County, Mass.,*	30
GOODELL, A. C., Jr. Centennial Address, Oct. 5, 1874, *	30
GOULD, B. A. Ancestry of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield, *	1 00
HART, C. HENRY. Notice of a portrait of Geo. Washington, .	10
HERRICK, HAROLD. Birds of Grand Menan. pp. 16, *	15
HYATT, A. Observations on Fresh-water Polyzoa. pp. 103, 9 plates, and 25 cuts, 8vo. 1868, *	2 50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Destruction of Tea in Boston Harbor, *	30
KIMBALL, JAMES. Journal of Rev. Daniel Shute, *	15
KIMBALL, JAMES. Exploration of Merrimac River, with a map, 1638, *	35
KIMBALL, JAMES. Orderly Book of Craft's Regiment of Artil- lery, June, 1777, to Dec. 1778, *	50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Notes on the Richardson and Russell families,	30
LORD, OTIS P. Memoir of Asahel Huntington, *	25
MANN, HORACE. Flora of the Hawaiian Islands, *	50
MEARNS, EDGAR A. Birds of Hudson Highlands, * parts 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, each	15
MILLS, ROBERT C. Biographical notice of Mr. James Upton*,	10
MOULTON, J. T. Notices of Intentions of Marriage in Lynn, Mass. *	25
NELSON, E. W. Birds of Southern Illinois, *	35
NELSON, E. W. Birds of Northeastern Illinois, *	25
NORTON, C. Description of Mexican Ants, *	10
NORTHEND, W. D. Genealogy of the Northend Family, *	30
PEABODY, ALFRED. Early California Voyages, *	25
PERKINS, A. T. Notice of the Perkins' Arms in England, *	20
PERKINS, G. A. Record of the Perkins' of Ipswich. 1872, *	15
PERKINS, A. T. The name of Perkins as found on the Essex County Records, *	15
PLUMMER HALL, dedication of. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857, .	30
PREBLE, GEORGE HENRY. The First Cruise of the United States' Frigate Essex. Pamphlet, 8vo, *	1 00
PUTNAM, F. W. Indians of California, *	05
PUTNAM'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, etc., Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, etc., with a plate. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1865, *	75
RIDGWAY, R. Birds of Colorado, *	15
RIDGWAY, R. Notes on the Bird Fauna of the Salt Lake Valley, *	10
ROBINSON, JOHN. Ferns of Essex County, *	10
ROBINSON, JOHN. Addenda to Ferns of Essex County, *	05
ROBINSON, JOHN. Flora of Essex County, Mass. Pamphlet, 8vo. 200 pp. .	1 00
ROBINSON, JOHN. Our Trees in Winter, *	20
ROBINSON, JOHN. Notes on the Woody Plants of Essex County*. Paper . . . . . Cloth, . . . . .	35 60
ROBINSON, JOHN. The Pine, its Life and Importance in Essex County, *	15
SALEM, MASS. Commemorative Exercises at the Fifth Half- Century of the Landing of Endicott. * Paper, . . . . .	2 00
Half Turkey, . . . . .	2 50
	3 25

(Turn over.)

SALEM, Town Records of. 1634 to 1659. 8vo. 1868,*	\$2 00
SCUDDER, S. H. Butterflies of New England,*	15
SILSBEE, E. A. An Informal Talk on Architectural and Art Topics,*	25
Sketch of the Founders of Salem and the First Church,*	15
STORY, W. W. Ode on the Fifth Half-Century of the Landing of Endicott,*	50
UPHAM, C. W., Memoir of Francis Peabody. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, C. W. Memoir of D. P. King. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, W. P. Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1863,*	1 00
UPHAM, W. P. Papers relating to the Rev. Samuel Skelton,*	10
UPHAM, W. P. Letters during the occupation of Boston by the British. 1775-6,*	50
UPHAM, W. P. Records of First Church at Salisbury, Mass. 1687-1754,*	40
UPTON, JAMES. Notes on the Ripening of Pears,*	10
UPTON, WINSLOW. Lecture on the Eclipse of 1878,*	15
VERRILL, A. E. Birds found at Norway, Oxford Co., Maine,*	20
VERY, JONES. Life and Services to Literature of,*	30
WATERS, HENRY F. The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass.,*	50
WATERS, HENRY F. Children of Henry and Dorothy King,*	10
WATERS, HENRY F. The Parentage of Matthias Corwin, of Southold, L. I.,*	25
WATERS, STANLEY. Genealogical Notes of the Webb Family,*	20
WHEATLAND, H. Notice of the Pope Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1867,*	25
WHITE, D. A. Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*	10
WHITE, D. A. New England Congregationalism. 1 vol. 8vo. 1861,	1 00
WINTHROP, JOHN. Fifth Half-Century of arrival of, at Salem, Mass. Address by R. S. Rantoul,*	50
WILDER, B. G. Researches and Experiments on Spider's silk. 1866. Cuts,*	50
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of Rev. J. L. Russell,*	15
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of J. C. Lee,*	25
WRIGHT, GEO. F. Indian Ridge and its Continuations,*	10
WRIGHT, GEO. F. The Glacial Phenomena of North America,*	10

*Salem, Historical Sketch of*, by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. An octavo volume of about three hundred pages, with heliotype illustrations, among which are portraits of Salem merchants, and prominent men. The book is largely devoted to the early commerce of Salem. It is printed on heavy tinted paper, and handsomely bound in cloth. Price \$3.00. Without illustrations, paper cover, \$1.00.

ADDRESS GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary*,  
SALEM, MASS.

SALEM, JULY 1, 1881.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

APRIL, MAY, AND JUNE, 1883.

VOLUME XX.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

JOURNAL OF THE ESSEX COUNTY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY. 1 vol.	
8vo. 1836-1852. pp. 135. In paper, . . . . .	\$0 50
Bound, . . . . .	1 00
PROCEEDINGS AND COMMUNICATIONS. 6 vols. 8vo. 1848-1868.	
The series, — In numbers, . . . . .	18 00
Bound in cloth, . . . . .	24 00
BULLETIN. 10 vols. 8vo. 1869-1878, . . . . .	
Subscription per annum, . . . . .	1 50
THE BULLETIN, issued quarterly, a continuation of the " <i>Proceedings of the Essex Institute</i> ," contains an account of the Regular and Field Meetings of the Society, and papers of scientific value. Six volumes of the Proceedings and thirteen of the Bulletin have been published.	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. First series, vols. 1-8, small 4to; second series, 8vo. vols. 9-17 . . . . .	
	\$51 00
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, issued quarterly, at three dollars a year, containing papers of Historical, Genealogical, and Biographical interest, will be found valuable to students in these departments, and also to persons interested in local history.	
ALLEN, J. A. List of Birds near Santarem Brazils,* . . . .	10
ALLEN, J. A. Birds of Massachusetts,* . . . . .	25
ALLEN, J. A. Notes on the Duck Hawk of North America,* . . . .	25
ALLEN, J. F. Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854, . . . .	10 00
BLODGETTE, G. H. Copy of Records of deaths in the First Church of Rowley, Mass.,* . . . . .	40
BRIGGS, G. W. Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1864,* . . . .	30
CHIPMAN, R. M. The Chipman Lineage, particularly as in Essex County, Mass. pp. 59. Salem, 1872,* . . . .	50
COUES, ELLIOTT. List of the Birds of New England, with critical notes. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1868,* . . . . .	75
COUES, ELLIOTT. Myology of the Ornithorhynchus,* . . . .	50
CROSBY, NATHAN. Reminiscences of Distinguished Men of Essex County,* . . . . .	25
DERBY, PERLEY. Hutchinson Family. 1 vol. 8vo. 1870,* . . . .	2 00
EMMERTON, JAMES A. AND HENRY F. WATERS. Gleanings from English Records about New England Families. Pamphlet, 8vo.* . . . .	1 25
EMMERTON, JAMES A. A Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee, and some of his Descendants,* . . . . .	75
EMMERTON, JAMES A. Notes and Extracts from the Records of the First Church in Salem. 1629 to 1736,* . . . .	25
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,* . . . . .	25
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem, in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1858,* . . . .	15
ENDICOTT, C. M. History of Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. pp. 16. 1860,* . . . . .	15
ENDICOTT, W. C. Address at the Commemoration of the Landing of Endicott, Sept., 1878,* . . . . .	30

[See third page of cover.]







SALEM, Town Records of. 1634 to 1639. 8vo. 1868,*	\$2 00
SCUDDER, S. H. Butterflies of New England,*	15
SILSBEE, E. A. An Informal Talk on Architectural and Art Topics,*	25
Sketch of the Founders of Salem and the First Church,*	15
STORY, W. W. Ode on the Fifth Half-Century of the Landing of Endicott,*	50
UPHAM, C. W., Memoir of Francis Peabody. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, C. W. Memoir of D. P. King. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, W. P. Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1863,*	1 00
UPHAM, W. P. Papers relating to the Rev. Samuel Skelton,*	10
UPHAM, W. P. Letters during the occupation of Boston by the British. 1775-6,*	50
UPHAM, W. P. Records of First Church at Salisbury, Mass. 1687-1754,*	40
UPTON, JAMES. Notes on the Ripening of Pears,*	10
UPTON, WINSLOW. Lecture on the Eclipse of 1878,*	15
VERRILL, A. E. Birds found at Norway, Oxford Co., Maine,*	20
VERY, JONES. Life and Services to Literature of,*	30
WATERS, HENRY F. The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass.,*	50
WATERS, HENRY F. Children of Henry and Dorothy King,*	10
WATERS, HENRY F. The Parentage of Matthias Corwin, of Southold, L. I.,*	25
WATERS, STANLEY. Genealogical Notes of the Webb Family,*	20
WHEATLAND, H. Notice of the Pope Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1867,*	25
WHITE, D. A. Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*	10
WHITE, D. A. New England Congregationalism. 1 vol. 8vo. 1861,	1 00
WINTHROP, JOHN. Fifth Half-Century of arrival of, at Salem, Mass. Address by R. S. Rantoul,*	50
WILDER, B. G. Researches and Experiments on Spider's silk. 1866. Cuts,*	50
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of Rev. J. L. Russell,*	15
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of J. C. Lee,*	25
WRIGHT, GEO. F. Indian Ridge and its Continuations,*	10
WRIGHT, GEO. F. The Glacial Phenomena of North America,*	10

*Salem, Historical Sketch of*, by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. An octavo volume of about three hundred pages, with heliotype illustrations, among which are portraits of Salem merchants, and prominent men. The book is largely devoted to the early commerce of Salem. It is printed on heavy tinted paper, and handsomely bound in cloth. Price \$3.00. Without illustrations, paper cover, \$1.00.

ADDRESS GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary*,

SALEM, MASS.

SALEM, JULY 1, 1881.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

JULY, AUGUST, AND SEPT., 1883.

VOLUME XX.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

JOURNAL OF THE ESSEX COUNTY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.	1 vol.
8vo. 1836-1852. pp. 135. In paper,	\$0 5
Bound,	1 0
PROCEEDINGS AND COMMUNICATIONS. 6 vols. 8vo. 1848-1868.	
The series, — In numbers,	18 0
Bound in cloth,	24 0
BULLETIN. 10 vols. 8vo. 1869-1878,	10 0
Subscription per annum,	1 5
THE BULLETIN, issued quarterly, a continuation of the " <i>Proceeding of the Essex Institute</i> ," contains an account of the Regular and Field Meetings of the Society, and papers of scientific value. Six volumes of the Proceedings and thirteen of the Bulletin have been published.	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. First series, vols. 1-8, small 4to; second series, 8vo. vols. 9-17 . . . . . \$51 00	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, issued quarterly, at three dollars a year containing papers of Historical, Genealogical, and Biographical interest, will be found valuable to students in these departments, and also to persons interested in local history.	
ALLEN, J. A. List of Birds near Santarem Brazil,* . . . .	1 0
ALLEN, J. A. Birds of Massachusetts,* . . . . .	2 0
ALLEN, J. A. Notes on the Duck Hawk of North America,* . . . .	2 0
ALLEN, J. F. Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854, . . . .	10 00
BLODGETTE, G. H. Copy of Records of deaths in the First Church of Rowley, Mass.,* . . . . .	4 0
BRIGGS, G. W. Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1864,* . . . .	3 0
CHIPMAN, R. M. The Chipman Lineage, particularly as in Essex County, Mass. pp. 59. Salem, 1872,* . . . .	5 0
COUES, ELLIOTT. List of the Birds of New England, with critical notes. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1868,* . . . . .	7 0
COUES, ELLIOTT. Myology of the Ornithorhynchus,* . . . .	5 0
CROSBY, NATHAN. Reminiscences of Distinguished Men of Essex County,* . . . . .	2 0
DERBY, PERLEY. Hutchinson Family. 1 vol. 8vo. 1870,* . . . .	2 00
EMMERTON, JAMES A. AND HENRY F. WATERS. Gleanings from English Records about New England Families. Pamphlet, 8vo.* . . . .	1 20
EMMERTON, JAMES A. A Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee, and some of his Descendants,* . . . . .	7 0
EMMERTON, JAMES A. Notes and Extracts from the Records of the First Church in Salem. 1629 to 1736,* . . . .	2 0
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,* . . . . .	2 0
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem, in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1858,* . . . .	1 0
ENDICOTT, C. M. History of Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. pp. 16. 1860,* . . . . .	1 0
ENDICOTT, W. C. Address at the Commemoration of the Landing of Endicott, Sept., 1878,* . . . . .	3 0

[See third page of cover.]

FEWKES, J. W. On the Myology of <i>Tachyglossa hystrix</i> ,*	\$0 35
FIRST CHURCH in Salem, 1634. pp. 29. 1 cut,	10
FITTS, J. H. History of Thomas' Farmers' Almanac,*	20
GOODE & BEAN. A List of the Fishes of Essex County, Mass.,*	30
GOODELL, A. C., Jr. Centennial Address, Oct. 5, 1874,*	30
GOULD, B. A. Ancestry of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield,*	1 00
HART, C. HENRY. Notice of a portrait of Geo. Washington,	10
HERRICK, HAROLD. Birds of Grand Menan. pp. 16,*	15
HYATT, A. Observations on Fresh-water Polyzoa. pp. 103, 9 plates, and 25 cuts, 8vo. 1868,*	2 50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Destruction of Tea in Boston Harbor,*	30
KIMBALL, JAMES. Journal of Rev. Daniel Shute,*	15
KIMBALL, JAMES. Exploration of Merrimac River, with a map, 1638,*	35
KIMBALL, JAMES. Orderly Book of Craft's Regiment of Artil- lery, June, 1777, to Dec. 1778,*	50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Notes on the Richardson and Russell families,	30
LORD, OTIS P. Memoir of Asahel Huntington,*	25
MAHN, HORACE. Flora of the Hawaiian Islands,*	50
MEARNS, EDGAR A. Birds of Hudson Highlands,* parts 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, each	15
MILLS, ROBERT C. Biographical notice of Mr. James Upton*.	10
MOULTON, J. T. Notices of Intentions of Marriage in Lynn, Mass.*	25
NELSON, E. W. Birds of Southern Illinois,*	35
NELSON, E. W. Birds of Northeastern Illinois,*	25
NORTON, C. Description of Mexican Ants,*	10
NORTHEND, W. D. Genealogy of the Northend Family,*	30
PEABODY, ALFRED. Early California Voyages,*	25
PERKINS, A. T. Notice of the Perkins' Arms in England,*	20
PERKINS, G. A. Record of the Perkins' of Ipswich. 1872,*	15
PERKINS, A. T. The name of Perkins as found on the Essex County Records,*	15
LUMMER HALL, dedication of. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857,	30
REBLE, GEORGE HENRY. The First Cruise of the United States' Frigate Essex. Pamphlet, 8vo,*	1 00
UTNAM, F. W. Indians of California,*	05
UTNAM'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, etc., Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, etc., with a plate. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1865,*	75
WIDGWAY, R. Birds of Colorado,*	15
WIDGWAY, R. Notes on the Bird Fauna of the Salt Lake Valley,*	10
ROBINSON, JOHN. Ferns of Essex County,*	10
ROBINSON, JOHN. Addenda to Ferns of Essex County,*	05
ROBINSON, JOHN. Flora of Essex County, Mass. Pamphlet, 8vo. 200 pp.	1 00
ROBINSON, JOHN. Our Trees in Winter,*	20
ROBINSON, JOHN. Notes on the Woody Plants of Essex County*. Paper	35
Cloth,	60
ROBINSON, JOHN. The Pine, its Life and Importance in Essex County,*	15
SALEM, MASS. Commemorative Exercises at the Fifth Half- Century of the Landing of Endicott.* Paper,	2 00
Cloth,	2 50
Half Turkey,	3 25

(Turn over.)

SALEM, Town Records of. 1634 to 1659. 8vo. 1868,*	\$2 00
SCUDDER, S. H. Butterflies of New England,*	15
SILSBEE, E. A. An Informal Talk on Architectural and Art Topics,*	25
Sketch of the Founders of Salem and the First Church,*	15
STORY, W. W. Ode on the Fifth Half-Century of the Landing of Endicott,*	50
UPHAM, C. W., Memoir of Francis Peabody. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, C. W. Memoir of D. P. King. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, W. P. Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1863,*	1 00
UPHAM, W. P. Papers relating to the Rev. Samuel Skelton,*	10
UPHAM, W. P. Letters during the occupation of Boston by the British. 1775-6,*	50
UPHAM, W. P. Records of First Church at Salisbury, Mass. 1687-1754,*	40
UPTON, JAMES. Notes on the Ripening of Pears,*	10
UPTON, WINSLOW. Lecture on the Eclipse of 1878,*	15
VERRILL, A. E. Birds found at Norway, Oxford Co., Maine,*	20
VERY, JONES. Life and Services to Literature of,*	30
WATERS, HENRY F. The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass. *	50
WATERS, HENRY F. Children of Henry and Dorothy King,*	10
WATERS, HENRY F. The Parentage of Matthias Corwin, of Southold, L. I. *	25
WATERS, STANLEY. Genealogical Notes of the Webb Family,*	20
WHEATLAND, H. Notice of the Pope Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1867,*	25
WHITE, D. A. Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*	10
WHITE, D. A. New England Congregationalism. 1 vol. 8vo. 1861,	1 00
WINTHROP, JOHN. Fifth Half-Century of arrival of, at Salem, Mass. Address by R. S. Rantoul,*	50
WILDER, B. G. Researches and Experiments on Spider's silk. 1866. Cuts,*	50
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of Rev. J. L. Russell,*	15
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of J. C. Lee,*	25
WRIGHT, GEO. F. Indian Ridge and its Continuations,*	10
WRIGHT, GEO. F. The Glacial Phenomena of North America,*	10

*Salem. Historical Sketch of*, by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. An octavo volume of about three hundred pages, with heliotype illustrations, among which are portraits of Salem merchants, and prominent men. The book is largely devoted to the early commerce of Salem. It is printed on heavy tinted paper, and handsomely bound in cloth. Price \$3.00. Without illustrations, paper cover, \$1.00.

ADDRESS GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary*,

SALEM, MASS.

SALEM, JULY 1, 1881.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

OCT., NOV., AND DEC., 1883.

VOLUME XX.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1883.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

JOURNAL OF THE ESSEX COUNTY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.	1 vo
8vo. 1836-1852. pp. 135. In paper,	\$0 5
Bound,	1 C
PROCEEDINGS AND COMMUNICATIONS. 6 vols. 8vo. 1848-1868.	
The series, — In numbers,	18 C
Bound in cloth,	24 C
BULLETIN. 10 vols. 8vo. 1869-1878,	10 C
Subscription per annum,	1 5
THE BULLETIN, issued quarterly, a continuation of the " <i>Proceedings of the Essex Institute</i> ," contains an account of the Regular and Field Meetings of the Society, and papers of scientific value. Six volumes of the Proceedings and thirteen of the Bulletin have been published.	
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. First series, vols. 1-8, small 4to; second series, 8vo. vols. 9-17	
	\$51 C
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, issued quarterly, at three dollars a year, containing papers of Historical, Genealogical, and Biographical interest, will be found valuable to students in these departments, and also to persons interested in local history.	
ALLEN, J. A. List of Birds near Santarem Brazil,*	1 5
ALLEN, J. A. Birds of Massachusetts,*	2 5
ALLEN, J. A. Notes on the Duck Hawk of North America,*	2 5
ALLEN, J. F. Victoria Regia, or the Great Water Lily of America. Royal folio, six colored plates, 1854,	10 C
BLODGETTE, G. H. Copy of Records of deaths in the First Church of Rowley, Mass.,*	4 5
BRIGGS, G. W. Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1864,*	3 5
CHIPMAN, R. M. The Chipman Lineage, particularly as in Essex County, Mass. pp. 59. Salem, 1872,*	1 5
COUES, ELLIOTT. List of the Birds of New England, with critical notes. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1868,*	7 5
COUES, ELLIOTT. Myology of the Ornithorhynchus,*	1 5
CROSBY, NATHAN. Reminiscences of Distinguished Men of Essex County,*	2 5
DERBY, PERLEY. Hutchinson Family. 1 vol. 8vo. 1870,*	2 C
EMMERTON, JAMES A. AND HENRY F. WATERS. Gleanings from English Records about New England Families. Pamphlet, 8vo.*	1 5
EMMERTON, JAMES A. A Genealogical Account of Henry Silsbee, and some of his Descendants,*	1 5
EMMERTON, JAMES A. Notes and Extracts from the Records of the First Church in Salem. 1629 to 1736,*	1 5
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*	1 5
ENDICOTT, C. M. Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem, in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1858,*	1 5
ENDICOTT, C. M. History of Salem and Danvers Aqueduct. pp. 16. 1860,*	1 5
ENDICOTT, W. C. Address at the Commemoration of the Landing of Endicott, Sept., 1878,*	1 5

[See third page of cover.]

FEWKES, J. W. On the Myology of <i>Tachyglossa hystrix</i> ,*	\$0 35
FIRST CHURCH in Salem, 1634. pp. 29. 1 cut,	10
FITTS, J. H. History of Thomas' Farmers' Almanac, *	20
GOODE & BEAN. A List of the Fishes of Essex County, Mass.,*	30
GOODELL, A. C., Jr. Centennial Address, Oct. 5, 1874, *	30
GOULD, B. A. Ancestry of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield, *	1 00
HART, C. HENRY. Notice of a portrait of Geo. Washington, .	10
HERRICK, HAROLD. Birds of Grand Menan. pp. 16, *	15
HYATT, A. Observations on Fresh-water Polyzoa. pp. 103, 9 plates, and 25 cuts, 8vo. 1868, *	2 50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Destruction of Tea in Boston Harbor, *	30
KIMBALL, JAMES. Journal of Rev. Daniel Shute, *	15
KIMBALL, JAMES. Exploration of Merrimac River, with a map, 1638, *	35
KIMBALL, JAMES. Orderly Book of Craft's Regiment of Artil- lery, June, 1777, to Dec. 1778, *	50
KIMBALL, JAMES. Notes on the Richardson and Russell families,	30
LORD, OTIS P. Memoir of Asahel Huntington, *	25
LANN, HORACE. Flora of the Hawaiian Islands, *	50
LEARNES, EDGAR A. Birds of Hudson Highlands, * parts 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, each	15
LILLS, ROBERT C. Biographical notice of Mr. James Upton*,	10
LOULTON, J. T. Notices of Intentions of Marriage in Lynn, Mass. *	25
ELSON, E. W. Birds of Southern Illinois, *	35
ELSON, E. W. Birds of Northeastern Illinois, *	25
MORTON, C. Description of Mexican Ants, *	10
MORTEND, W. D. Genealogy of the Northend Family, *	30
REABODY, ALFRED. Early California Voyages, *	25
PERKINS, A. T. Notice of the Perkins' Arms in England, *	20
PERKINS, G. A. Record of the Perkins' of Ipswich. 1872, *	15
PERKINS, A. T. The name of Perkins as found on the Essex County Records, *	15
SUMMER HALL, dedication of. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857, .	30
REBLE, GEORGE HENRY. The First Cruise of the United States' Frigate Essex. Pamphlet, 8vo, *	1 00
UTNAM, F. W. Indians of California, *	05
UTNAM'S AND PACKARD'S Notes on Humble Bees, etc., Wild Bees of New England, their Parasites, etc., with a plate. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1865, *	75
LOGWAY, R. Birds of Colorado, *	15
LOGWAY, R. Notes on the Bird Fauna of the Salt Lake Valley, *	10
EBINSON, JOHN. Ferns of Essex County, *	10
EBINSON, JOHN. Addenda to Ferns of Essex County, *	05
EBINSON, JOHN. Flora of Essex County, Mass. Pamphlet, vo. 200 pp. .	1 00
EBINSON, JOHN. Our Trees in Winter, *	20
EBINSON, JOHN. Notes on the Woody Plants of Essex County*. Paper .	35
	Cloth, .
	60
EBINSON, JOHN. The Pine, its Life and Importance in Essex County, *	15
SALEM, MASS. Commemorative Exercises at the Fifth Half- century of the Landing of Endicott. * Paper, .	2 00
	Cloth, .
	2 50
	Half Turkey, .
	3 25

(Turn over.)

SALEM, Town Records of. 1634 to 1659. 8vo. 1868,*	\$2 00
SCUDDER, S. H. Butterflies of New England,*	15
SILSBEE, E. A. An Informal Talk on Architectural and Art Topics,*	25
Sketch of the Founders of Salem and the First Church,*	15
STORY, W. W. Ode on the Fifth Half-Century of the Landing of Endicott,*	50
UPHAM, C. W., Memoir of Francis Peabody. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, C. W. Memoir of D. P. King. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1869,*	30
UPHAM, W. P. Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1863,*	1 00
UPHAM, W. P. Papers relating to the Rev. Samuel Skelton,*	10
UPHAM, W. P. Letters during the occupation of Boston by the British. 1775-6,*	50
UPHAM, W. P. Records of First Church at Salisbury, Mass. 1687-1754,*	40
UPTON, JAMES. Notes on the Ripening of Pears,*	10
UPTON, WINSLOW. Lecture on the Eclipse of 1878,*	15
VERRILL, A. E. Birds found at Norway, Oxford Co., Maine,*	20
VERY, JONES. Life and Services to Literature of,*	30
WATERS, HENRY F. The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass.,*	50
WATERS, HENRY F. Children of Henry and Dorothy King,*	10
WATERS, HENRY F. The Parentage of Matthias Corwin, of Southold, L. I.,*	25
WATERS, STANLEY. Genealogical Notes of the Webb Family,*	20
WHEATLAND, H. Notice of the Pope Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1867,*	25
WHITE, D. A. Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1856,*	10
WHITE, D. A. New England Congregationalism. 1 vol. 8vo. 1861,	1 00
WINTHROP, JOHN. Fifth Half-Century of arrival of, at Salem, Mass. Address by R. S. Rantoul,*	50
WILDER, B. G. Researches and Experiments on Spider's silk. 1866. Cuts.*	50
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of Rev. J. L. Russell,*	15
WILLSON, E. B. Memorial of J. C. Lee,*	25
WRIGHT, GEO. F. Indian Ridge and its Continuations,*	10
WRIGHT, GEO. F. The Glacial Phenomena of North America,*	10

*Salem, Historical Sketch of*, by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. An octavo volume of about three hundred pages, with heliotype illustrations, among which are portraits of Salem merchants, and prominent men. The book is largely devoted to the early commerce of Salem. It is printed on heavy tinted paper, and handsomely bound in cloth. Price \$3.00. Without illustrations, paper cover, \$1.00.

ADDRESS GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary*,

SALEM, MASS.

SALEM, JULY 1, 1881.

